

JOHN ARIAIL

A research diary, Book 1.

Note: This book contains material, which is basically a diary of our thoughts while we were conducting the research on the Ariail family. Much of it is original in nature and contains the thoughts of the author, James Patterson, the 4th great grandson of Jean Baptiste Mathias Ariail. Some of the material comes from historical books in Louisiana and Banks County Georgia. Much of the research was conducted in Libraries within the United States and Archives in Canada and France and contains newspaper articles, which are quoted from various newspapers.

Many of the places where we seem uncertain as to who a person might be only reflect our thoughts at that particular time. See the Family Tree and the material in that section contains our final determination of who a person might be.

Much research was done as to who the parents of Chloe Climelia Ives might be; however, we have determined that we now know her parents to be Zachariah Ives and mother Lois Harrison. The same hold true for our ancient grandfather, John (Jean-Baptiste Mathias Ariail). We were very uncertain until enough documents were uncovered to leave without any doubt, that we had discovered just who he was. His ancestors back into the 1500's can be found in the family tree.

There will be everything from poems found in the Family Bible purchased in Connecticut in the 1775 time frame to the actual birth records of several family bibles viewed during the research process. That is how we found out that Chloe had a middle name of Climelia. That opened our eyes as to why so many of the early Ariail girls were named Climelia.

Also, many records are contained about the members of the family who served in the Civil War and what happened to them during and after the war. Tragedies are recorded, and touching moments are noticed in the lives of various persons talked about in the document.

However, this is who we are---we are creatures of our Almighty God and you will see the Mosaic representation of human life, checkered with good and evil, tessellated with the beautiful illustration of individual lives as the family lived out the generations, which we have spanned. We are all encompassing, farmers, lawyers, teachers, doctors, authors, warriors and parents. We are all here, we are our own society. Enjoy while you read and realize how our research progressed over the past 20 years.

John Ariail, who was he? We originally said, we just don't know but now we do know. Several people have done some extensive research in an attempt to find out, but so far all avenues had come up short of the main road. This research, by no means, has stopped and attempts will continue until eventual success provided records exist anywhere in the world that will point to John's roots.

In The Bible, God told Abraham to come out of the land of Ur and he would show him a land where he would make him a nation that would number like the sands of the sea. We could make the same comparison with John as God must have led him out of the land of "Windsor" to Massachusetts where he met a lady by the name of Hannah Rich and they were married as documented in two Warren Massachusetts record books. One of these is Warren Town Records page 95 and the other is The Systematic History Fund, instituted in 1806, which contains the Vital Records of Warren (formerly Western), Massachusetts to the end of the year 1849. This record contains the following entry, "Ariail, (note: exact spelling of John's last name is used), John of Windsor and Wid. Hannah Cowens, int. June 18, 1774."

That is the earliest record, so far found, that exists telling us of the roots of John. Hannah has been traced further back, but not John. In talking with elderly family members, three bits of lore have surfaced that are possibilities for further research. Mrs. Flora Brantley, of Raleigh, N.C., whose line of the family comes through Luke Ariail, tells of stories passed down that indicate that John's line came out of Canada and on down to Louisiana, by way of Connecticut. Mrs. Leland Ariail, (Ruth Hemphill), tells of talks with James Claudius Ariail where he told her that John came from France and James Claudius' sons, Olen, Kermit and

Felton Ariail state that their father told them the Ariail's were Irish. All of this lore contains elements of truth, as we will see from the following information.

If the Ariail's were part of the [Huguenot](#) movement, then we know why they left France. The Huguenots fought several wars in France to preserve their religious freedom apart from the Catholics and the Holy Roman Empire. In 1685, between 400 thousand and one million Huguenots left France because the situation had become intolerable. They went to the Netherlands, England, Germany, New York, [Massachusetts, and South Carolina](#). They did not have trains, buses or planes during those early times; they left in mass and went the best way they could. This sea of people went to Switzerland, and that small country not being able to take care of so many refugees, they in turn sent them to the places mentioned above.

Now, are there other Ariail's in the world that cannot be connected to our forefather John at this time? The answer is yes. There is a Jean Ariail (another spelling for John) whose spouse is Marie Louise Allard, who married Jul 13, 1761 living in Saint Charles De Charlesbourg, Quebec, Canada. This raises a big question. John was 40 years old when he married Hannah, was he previously married with other children and was the "Windsor" actually Windsor, Quebec, Canada. If so that would make the statements of Flora Brantley's side of the family correct.

Then what about the French origin? Well there is strong evidence that the Ariail's came from France, perhaps migrating by the way of Ireland as family lore states, but nevertheless they are French. There was a Charles Arial (will spell names the way the documents show) who married a Marie Moreau, who had the following children in France. Marie Arial b. 1723, Jean Arial b. about 1724, and Jeanne Ariail b. 1725. Is this Jean (French spelling for John) b. about 1724 actually our John? We don't know, but it shows that the Ariail's were in France before they show up in Massachusetts and Connecticut. There were other Ariail's in France also, Guillaume Arial, wife Louise Babaud, Children: Marie Arial b 1688, Janne Arial b. 1689, and Mathieu Arial b. 1692. (Michael) Michel Arial, child Nicolas Arial b. about 1663, Nicolas Arial, wife Elisabeth Levesque had child named Jean Arial b. 1694. Also a Renee Arial married Francois Moreau and had two children named Francois Moreau b. 1726 and Rene Moreau b. 1726. There is more documentation in the Family History Files on these Ariail's in France, but they originated from the following area: Vallet, Loire-Atlantique, France; also listed as Of, Vallet, L-A, France.

Until lately, we were not exactly sure what year John and Hannah were born, now we know. There exist three sets of records that tell us exactly when they were born. One of these records is a family Bible, another is a copy made from that Bible and the third are records from the First Congregational Church in Southington, Connecticut where John and Hannah went to church. The Church records are exact, even telling us what John and Hannah died from. They are as follows: "Aug 28, 1800, Hannah, wife of John Ariail, died from consumption Age 63." Then about 3 or 4 entries below it states: "Dec 12, 1800, John Ariail died from Dropsy Age 66." That would place John's year of birth as abt. 1735 and Hannah's year of birth as abt. 1736. The only variable here would be their actual birthday that could possibly throw the dates off by a few days or months.

Actually, from information gathered from our latest research in Brookfield, Massachusetts, we now know who Hannah's brothers and sisters are and that Hannah's mothers maiden name was Hannah Goss. Let me list some vital statistical information here that has heretofore been unknown, at least by some of us, that will let us know who our grandparents were as far back and six or eight generations up in Connecticut and Massachusetts. So here goes: Hannah's mother and father, Exsperence Rich and Hannah Goss. They were married in Brookfield, Mass. on May 27, 1723. Hannah's brothers and sisters were: David Rich, b. Aug 27, (1740?), Elijah Rich, b. Aug 26, 1734, Hannah Rich, b. Aug 27, 1736, (town records uncertain of year, however, we know it to be 1736, they had listed as 173(8)?). John Rich, b. Jul 27, 1736, (ok, here we have Hannah and John as being twins, the month is uncertain, its either Jul or August, but they are twins), Moses Rich, b. Jun 4, 1730, Philip Rich, b. Nov 15, 1732, and Submit Rich, b. Oct 18, 1727 or 1728. Hannah's first husband was Thomas Cowens and they were married in Brookfield Massachusetts on Jul 23, 1770. Thomas died on Feb 9, 1771, age 31 and is buried in G.S.7 (which is the old cemetery in W. Brookfield, Massachusetts.)

From the history of John and Hannah furnished by [Tom Ariail](#), we know that John and Hannah married and settled down in Farmington, Connecticut. This township later split off into Southington, Connecticut which was the actual residence of John, therefore, some of their children are listed as being born in Farmington while others are listed as being born in Southington. Both are correct and are the same place back during their time.

John and Hannah bought some land around [Shuttle Meadow Mt.](#), where they raised four children, John Harvey, Luke, Manna Rich and Lucy. Family records give their date of birth in most cases right down to the hour they were born. As you will see later, at age 17, they apprenticed their eldest son, John Harvey, to a saddle maker. A newspaper article, in the local Connecticut papers posts a \$2.00 reward for the capture and return of John Harvey Ariail to his apprenticeship job. You will also see that he did not like his new environment and started a journey that took him to South Carolina by the year 1795 when he was only 20 years old. He must have been recalled home though to take care of his ailing father and mother and was back in Connecticut early enough to have met and fallen in love with a lady by the name of Chloe Ives.

There are still efforts being undertaken to find out more about John and Hannah, about Chloe and her marriage to John and to find out where John and Hannah are actually buried. The people at the First Congregational Church feel they are buried in the Cemetery right in Southington where the Church buried their dead in 1800. Cemetery records do not list them, however, this survey, was conducted by the WPA during the early 20th century and it is felt that it was poorly conducted. A stone by stone search of this cemetery will be undertaken during the summer of 1996 to see if their graves can be located.

Further investigation of the First Congregational Church Records of Southington, Connecticut, has also revealed that on Sep 14, 1781, John Ariail and his wife took their infant daughter, Lucy, to the church to be christened. In 1800 a total of 14 people died in the church, two of these of course being John and Hannah, with only two between 60 and 70 years of age and we know who they were. This was a year with a low average for deaths, the range being from 10 to 40 per year when making comparisons of the years between 1780 and 1805.

I would like to close this section of the Ariail history by saying, like Abraham, John has left a legacy on this country that will not be forgotten. In all the research that has been conducted so far, only one instance of serious civil disobedience has been uncovered. The Ariail family was a God fearing people and we all should take our cue from the standards that have been rooted into our actual being. From two there are many, we number into the hundreds and counting descendents from the Ariail girls, we number into the thousands.

We all thank you Grandpa, we shall never forget.

There are a couple of documents that show us the character of our ancestor John Ariail. By reading these documents, you will understand that John placed a great deal of pride and self-esteem in being able to treat all his children equally. He was not a rich man, by any means and it wouldn't have made too awfully much difference, I guess, had he given all he had to one person, but that was just not his family's way of doing things. Lets now take a look at his will and you can see for yourself what I'm talking about.

THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JOHN ARIAIL, SR.

We the subscribers being appointed by the Honorable Court of Probate for the District of Farmington to distribute the estate of Mr. John Ariail late of Southington deceased being qualified thereto as the law directs have proceeded after subdividing the sum of 31 dollars 27 cents with (lost?) of distribution amounting in the whole to 8 dollars in the manner following,

Viz:

To John Ariail eldest son of sd deceased

A number of articles amounting in the whole to 59 dollars 75 cents being one full share of the personal estate of sd decd. Also one fourth part of the house & barn and one acre and 2 roods of land beginning at a rock at the north west corner of the orchard & running east to the highway & to extend south by the highway so far as to include sd land & is butted north on Manna Ariail & south on Lucy Ariail alias Dunham.

Distributed to Luke Ariail

A number of articles amounting in the whole to 59 dollars 75 cents being one full share of the personal estate of sd decd. Also one fourth part of the house & barn also one acre & two roods of land at the south end of the lot and butted west to highway north on Lucy Dunham east on the ledge or precipice of the mountain.

Distributed to Manna Ariail

A number of articles amounting in the whole to 59 dollars 75 cents being one full share of the personal estate of sd decd. Also, one-fourth part of the house and barn. Also three acres and two roods of land butting south on land set out to John Ariail west north & east on highway.

Distributed to Lucy Ariail alias Dunham

A number of articles amounting in the whole to 59 dollars 75 cents being one full share of the personal estate of sd decd. Also one-fourth part of the house & barn. Also one acre & 2 roods of land butting west on highway north on John Ariail south on land set to Luke Ariail.

Distributors: Hezekiah Root and John Barns, Done at Southington May 14th Ad 1801.

Inventory of the estate of John Ariail of Southington deceased as taken by the subscribers being qualified thereunto as the law directs is as follows:

Viz:/Men's Apparel/One (?) 1.20/One ditto .64/One bed (?) 3.00. (Note: no further information available).

There is another document that we have come into possession of that has an interesting set of words attached to it. The words are "confederation of kindred". Just what this phrase means is not fully understood, however, if it means what I hope it means, it might some day lead us on another path to finding the roots of our ancestors. Was John somehow related to Hezekiah Root or was it Hannah's line that was related, or is this just a legal term that really means nothing except a way of hiding just how much someone got for their property. At the present time we do not understand or know, but lets take a look at the deed that accompanied the purchase of land by John and Hannah back in 1779.

WARRANTY DEED

Ariail, John (grantee), Hezekiah Root (grantor), Volume 22, page 440, Warranty Deed, 16 Apr 1770 (date received), 31 Mar 1779 (date of deed), Blew (Blue) Hills (location of Property).

Know all men by these presents that I Hezekiah Root of Farmington in the county of Hartford and State of Connecticut for the **confederation of Kindred** & some lawful money rec'd to my full satisfaction of John Ariail of the town & county afores'd. Do give grant bargain sell & confirm unto the sd John Ariail & to his heirs and assigns forever one piece or parcel of land lying in Farmington afores'd in ye division of land on the range of the Blew Hills, on Shuttle Meadow Mountains and is at ye west end of the 5th, 6th & 7th lattés in s. division and is butted south at the brook west & north on the highway, east part on the highway & part on the south ledge or precipice, and sd piece contains seven acres more or less. To have and to hold the above granted & bargained with appurtenances thereof unto him the sd John Ariail & to his heirs & assigns forever to his & their own proper use & relief and also I the sd Hezk. Root do for myself & my heirs E(?) & A(?) covenant with the John Ariail his heirs & assigns that at & until ye ensealing of these presents I am well seized of the premises as a good indefeasible estate in fee simple & have good right to bargain & sell ye same in manner & form as is above written and that ye same is free of all encumbrances whatsoever. And furthermore I the sd Hezekiah Root do by these presents bind myself and heirs forever to warrant & defend the above granted & bargained premises unto him ye sd John Ariail and to his heirs & assigns against all claims & demands whatsoever in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this 31 day of March in ye year of our Lord 1779. Signed sealed & deliver'd in presence of Salomon Whitman, Mary Root -- Hartford County ss Farmington (Hezekiah Root (seal) March 31st AD 1779 personally appeared Hezk. Root signer & sealer of the foregoing instrument and acknowledge the same to be his free act & deed before me. Salm. Whitman, Just. of Peace
A true entry of a deed rec'd April 16th 1779 per Salm. Whitman Regr.

JOHN HARVEY ARIAIL

It has been somewhat of a challenge attempting to trace the paths of our illusive ancestors. Let us endeavor to piece together some of the things that we know about him and some of the things that we don't. First, I would like to say that he was quite a colorful figure that did many things during his youth but eventually sired a family that anyone would be proud to be a part of.

He was born in Farmington, Connecticut, (which later split off with the area where he lived becoming known as Southington) on Mar 26, 1775. His parents were John and Hannah Ariail. We have been able to trace Hannah, but about all we know about John was that he came from Windsor. After birth, John and Hannah took their young son John to West Springfield, Ma., on May 21, 1775 to be baptized. The reason they traveled this distance carrying a young child is unknown, but it could have possibly been Johns religious beliefs or affiliations, or perhaps Hannah's parents wanted to be part of the ceremonies. We just don't know, but it happened. It could have also been because of the fact that the Pastor of the Church in West Springfield was a renowned individual of his day.

The Pastor, if he is in fact the one that baptized John, is well documented. He was the most famous of the First Church Pastors, named the **Rev. Joseph Lathrop**, who served as minister for 65 years, from 1756 to 1820. The Church library contains more than twenty volumes of his published sermons. Lathrop was a graduate of Yale University, a man of wide learning and "an uncommon power of invention", who has been as the greatest preacher of occasional sermons in his time. In the course of his long Pastorate, Dr. Lathrop trained approximately twenty young men in ministerial studies, including Dr. Appleton, who became President of Bowdoin College in Brunswick, Maine. He was honored as a Fellow in the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and elected Professor of Divinity at Yale; a position he declined because he was loath to leave his responsibilities at First Church.

The Rev. Lathrop's personal history was closely intertwined with that of the town of West Springfield. Lathrop founded the West Springfield Library in 1775. His son Solomon was the first person buried in the Park Street Cemetery (inscription: "In memory of Mr. Solomon Lathrop, who, in the hope of a blessed immortality, calmly fell asleep on April 27, 1787 in the 28th year of his age. A coffin, sheet and grave all my earthly store. 'Tis all I want and kings will have no more.") Lathrop himself is buried next to his wife Elizabeth in the Park Street Cemetery.

About the next most interesting thing that we know about John is that he was apprenticed to a man who made saddles. This is a very fitting start in life as apparently horses were such a big part of his later existence. John, however, apparently did not like making saddles and it is believed that he ran away from his apprenticeship to parts unknown.

I guess we all look upon the early times as a time that people were born in a house, never went further than the distance of Church from where they were born, then married, lived and died in the same neighborhood. Well, this was not apparently John's way of thinking. In the research we have done so far, there are documents to indicate that John staying in one place in his youth was the furthest thing from his mind.

There exists evidence that John Harvey, after leaving his apprenticeship to make saddles, showed up in Petersburg, Virginia, and became acquainted with a firm called Hart & Wright. He apparently gained their respect and confidence to the point that they trusted him to do some land buying for them in a newly formed town in South Carolina called Rockville. The evidence supporting this is contained in land records that have been discovered.

A deed apparently made shortly after April 4, 1795, indicates that lot #4, one-half acre "on the right of Pinckney St."... "Together with all & singular the premises Houses improvement & appurtenances" was sold to Ariel (one of the various spellings attached to John's name) and Osborn. The sale of this lot resulted from a suit by Robert Dickerson against James Curry who was probably the original owner of lot #4.

John eventually got into somewhat of a jam on these land transactions, as we will see from the following information. Let's attempt to track what happened. These land transactions tell us a lot about John and I will attempt to put them in the right order. On May 1, 1810 a deed was signed where Thomas Lorton sold to John Ariel 129 acres of land and two lots of one-half acre each--lot #15 (and an unnamed lot--probably lot #3). John bought this land for \$800 and on the same day, May 1, 1810 a deed was signed where John Ariel sold to the firm of Hart and Wright of Petersburg, Virginia 129 acres of land and one-half acres, lot #15. The selling price was \$1200.00, so we can see from this that John was an enterprising young man.

There is a down side to everything though, as on Dec 20, 1815, John Hart, the surviving co-partner of the "late firm of Hart and Wright of Petersburg, Virginia", appointed Cyprian Lee of the State of Connecticut his "true and lawful attorney". Lee was to recover from John Crittenden of Greenville, from John Ariel, and from John Ariel (notice the different spelling) and James Osborne collectively "any sum or sums of money which may be due or owing to the late firm of Hart & Wright." Lee was also authorized to "sell for the best price which can be obtained" the 129 acres and Lot #15. The power of attorney from Hart to Lee was recorded on Oct 30, 1816 in Pendleton District. It is further disclosed that Cyprian Lee (attorney for John Hart) did his job and sold the 129 acres (and probably lot #15) to Robert Wilson.

Let's look at some of the other land that John Ariail owned. It has been purported that John was a large landowner, and I guess compared to today's holdings by most farmers, he was a large landowner. It is known from historical documentation that John owned land that bordered a neighbor who owned land on Rices Creek, South Carolina. Also when William Wilson died, his estate included lands lying on Brushy Creek (a 552 acre tract) that bordered the lands of John Ariail, James Osborn and John Williams. (It is interesting to note here that the name James Osborn shows up again in connection with that of John Ariail.) You will remember that Osborn was doing land dealings with John when they were buying land for Hart &

Wright of Petersburg, Virginia back in 1795.) In dealing with the will of Mr. William Wilson it is also interesting to note that John signed his name as John Ariail, Senr.

There was another land transaction that occurred where John bought and sold land. On Mar 25, 1811, he bought 169 acres on Georges Creek, South Carolina, from a man named **John Huff** and sold it to a Mr. Robert Wilson about Oct 5, 1812. We are beginning to see here where John got the money to eventually buy the land he would settle and live out his life. He had made \$400.00 profit in one day back in 1810 and if he did equally as well in 1812, then he would have a nest egg to buy his home place, which we will cover at this time.

Recorded on Sep 14, 1813, we will find the purchase of the **land that was to become his home place**, the land he loved so dearly that he left to his wife Chloe upon his death and called it the home place in his will. A Mr. George Edmondson sold John 125 acres on Brushy Creek and, at the same time, John bought a 271-acre tract from a Mr. Robert Wilson. This was not the end of John's land dealings, but this transaction establishes the home place and is most probably the place that's called 'Rial Hill' by the early settlers in the Pendleton District of South Carolina. It is understood that the Mr. Robert Wilson most probably received his vast holdings of land on a 'land grant' at an earlier date.

The above is not all of the land purchases of John and Chloe. Although I would consider the home place the most important transactions, it is noted that in 1819 John bought 150 acres on 23 Mile Creek from a Mr. John Cansler and further in 1828 he purchased 120 acres at an unidentified location from a Mr. Anderson Smith. It is believed that this 120-acre tract was eventually involved in a lawsuit between members of the Ariail family. (See Lou P. lawsuit)

Although we know quite a lot about John, not much is known about Chloe. It has been believed for many years that she was an Ives before her marriage to John, but no one has ever been able to trace her ancestors. Much time and effort has been spent trying to identify where she came from, her date of birth, and her parents, but all roads have come to a dead end. This much is known about her though. Chloe and John were married, by **Parson Willard**, during Nov 1800 in Meriden, Connecticut.

This Parson Willard's tenure in Meriden, Connecticut, was a rocky one, but we can safely put him as pastor in that area at the time that John and Chloe married. At a meeting of the parish held September 6, 1784, a committee was appointed to supply preaching and September 22, 1785, the Rev. John Willard was permanently engaged, but did not become pastor until June 1786. The society, however, appears never to have been satisfied with Mr. Willard. The records for a number of years contain constant references to disputes and disagreements relative to his salary. His theological tendencies were not pleasing to the people and the numbers of those withdrawing to other religious bodies were rapidly increasing. He finally left Meriden in 1802 and removed to Vermont, but died in Meriden and is buried in Broad Street Cemetery.

From this we can place him in Meriden as Pastor in 1800 when John and Chloe married. He did us no favors though. When he went to Vermont, he must have taken the church records with him because the church records for the time that John and Chloe were married are missing.

The 1810 Census, however, does tell us some things about John and Chloe's household. The numbers were 20120 for males and 00010 for females. The breakdown is as follows: (1) 2 males under 10 years of age, that would be John and Luke Ariail, (2) ten and under sixteen years 0, (3) sixteen and under twenty-six years 1, (4) twenty-six and under forty-five years 2 and (5) forty-five and upward in years 0. Female categories: (1) under ten years of age 0, (2) ten and under sixteen years 0, (3) sixteen and under twenty-six years 0, (4) twenty-six and under forty-five years 1, and (5) forty five and upward in years 0.

Let us examine closely what we find here, some is fact and some is assumptions, but with an educated calculation. Under the males, John and two young boys living in his house. There are two unidentified young men, 1 age between sixteen and twenty six, and one between twenty six and forty five. There are no young girls in his home, which would indicate that Eliza had already died by 1810. Now we can surmise and attempt to visualize whom the other two men are.

One of the young men is less than 26 years old, and it makes anyone wonder just who he is. There is a grave in the Pickens Cemetery near where John and Chloe are resting that contains the body of a man by the name of **Arba Merriam** from Meriden, Connecticut. When we take a look at the Merriam, Ives, and Harrison families in Connecticut, we will find that they all inter-married. It is completely possible that this man was a relative of Chloe's (to what degree we don't know) and it is possible that he migrated south with John and Chloe when they ventured to South Carolina to begin a new life. He may have come a few years after they did, but if he was with John and Chloe in 1810, he had to come down before then. It is also known that Arba was in the business of making buttons before he migrated to South Carolina.

The other young man is also unknown, but perhaps we can do some good guessing. John had a brother who migrated to Louisiana by the name of **Manna Ariail**, and again we don't know, but he is of the right age to have been the other young man living with John and Chloe in 1810.

Whoever these two young men were, they had left John's household by 1820. The Census for that year lists John as head of household, two children under ten (Luke Ives and William Harrison), 1 under sixteen (John). Under the females it lists 1 under 10 (Climelia) and of course Chloe Ives, the mother.

The 1810 Census also reveals another interesting aspect of the way that John and Chloe ran their farm. In addition to the two unidentified young men that we have just discussed above, it is also known that in 1810 John was the owner of five slaves.

John and Chloe sired a distinguished and well-respected family, as we will see from the narration of his children's history. His firstborn came while he and Chloe were still in Connecticut. They named him John Ariail and he was born June 29th, 1804 on a Saturday. This first son survived the hardships of traveling from Connecticut to South Carolina at a very early age, and eventually became a Baptist Preacher who served his God with reverence and respect for many years at Enon Baptist Church, north of Easley, South Carolina. The second child was a daughter, named Eliza Ariail, who was born on Mar 23, 1808. No firm facts are known about her except that she had already died before the 1810 Census, which did not list a young female in John's house. Her resting place is not known, but it is surmised that she may be buried next to Chloe in the Pickens Cemetery in Anderson County, South Carolina. There is only one blank grave plot remaining in row three of the West Field of the Cemetery that no one has ever been buried in, and that place is next to the grave of Chloe.

The third child was named Luke Ives Ariail who was born Apr 14, 1810 on Saturday evening. Luke grew up to be a master of many arts. Records reveal him to be a Teacher, Trial Justice, Postmaster and Enumerator of Census. The fourth child was my great-great grandfather, William Harrison Ariail, born Apr 25, 1813, and the fifth child was Climelia Ariail, born Oct 1, 1814 on Friday at 8 in the evening. She married Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton and was the mother of several children.

It is not presently known just where John and Chloe attended church, but an educated guess can be made. There were no churches in Pendleton District until after the Revolutionary War. However, the early settlers gathered together in their homes for worship, or in brush arbors served infrequently by circuit riders.

Probably the first church to be organized in the area was Twenty-Three Mile or Richmond-Carmel Presbyterian Church may have been established as early as 1783 or 1784. About 1785 a crude log building was constructed on the plantation of Captain Robert Pickens near Three and Twenty Creek in Anderson County. In this church General Andrew Pickens, and probably General Robert Anderson, worshipped prior to organization of the Hopewell (Keowee) Presbyterian Society. The site of the little log-meeting house is presently occupied by a small white frame church, which was originally known as Wesley Methodist Chapel and later as Pickens Chapel.

My grandfather, James Claudius Ariail, used to console his daughter-in-law, Ruth Hemphill Ariail, when his sons teased her about being a Methodist and the Ariail family, which attended Nails Creek Baptist Church, were Baptists. He would tell her "not to fret" because the Ariail's all used to be Methodists. Well, here is the story behind that. The Robert Pickens family was originally Presbyterians and attended Richmond-Carmel, but later some members of the family decided to become Methodists. A log Methodist church was built a short distance up the road, located just far enough away for the shouting and book-board thumping not to bother the more staid Presbyterians. About 1817 or 1818 (perhaps as early as 1814), the log Richmond-Carmel church was moved three miles northeast to the present site (in Pickens County) of Carmel Church, and in 1828 the Methodists also moved to a new location on the south tip of the Pickens plantation, near what was later to be Pisgah Church.

If family lore is correct as stated by Grandfather James Claudius Ariail, then the Ariail family who first came to South Carolina attended the Methodist Church near the Pickens Cemetery, and therein is the reason that John and Chloe are buried in the Pickens Cemetery. It should also be noted that this cemetery is only a short distance from the place that is believed that John and Chloe named as their homeland.

John (Harvey) Ariail passed into eternity on Aug 29th, 1836, in the 61st year of his life. He left behind 3 sons, 1 daughter and his wife Chloe. The estate of John Ariail Sr., Box 7, No. 84 Pickens Courthouse, South Carolina. Estate admnr. Sept. 5, 1836 by John Ariail, Luke J. Ariail (should have been Luke I.), William Hunter Esq., William L. Keith who are bound unto James H. Dendy Ord. Pickens District in the sum of \$6,000.00. John Ariail Sr. was the father of Luke I. Ariail.

The records that have been found reveal that Chloe received the old home place consisting of two tracts of land that John originally bought from George Edmondson, 125 acres on Brushy Creek and the land John purchased from Robert Wilson which consisted of 271 acres on Brushy Creek. Luke received the 150-acre tract that John had originally obtained from John Cansler on 23 Mile Creek. It is not certain what William Harrison, Rev. John Ariail and Climelia Hamilton received; however, there was the issue of the value of personal property and a 120-acre tract of land that John originally obtained from Anderson Smith. The value of John's personal property was \$1,608.12; therefore, it can safely be assumed that the three children not mentioned in official documents received the 120-acre tract of land and the value of John's personal property.

At places the handwriting is not very legible, but will attempt to reconstruct the personal property that John possessed when he died.

Inventory and appraisal of the goods and chattels belonging to the estate of John Ariail, deceased, as shown by John and Luke I. Ariail the 16th and 17th days of November, A.D. 1836.

Three Junns(tons) of coon(corn) supposed to be

| | |
|---|-------------------|
| 150 barrels at 2 dollars per barrel | 300.00 |
| Four tunns shucks | 8.00 |
| Supposed to be 6000 lbs foader at 5 cents | 30.00 |
| Supposed four hundred doz oats at 12?? cut funds | 50.00 |
| One pile of peas in the hull | 8.00 |
| One lot of beans in the hull | 1.50 |
| One ton of straw and one of chaff | 2.00 |
| One wheat Jarr | 7.00 |
| Supposed to be 25 bushels wheat at 1.25 | 31.25 |
| One box assorted hogshead wheat beans | 2.00 |
| One box and peas | 1.00 |
| Four empty boxes and two barrels | 2.00 |
| Three lithes and craddles and two broken cradles | 4.00 |
| Three rakes | .50 |
| Two empty barrels | .50 |
| One half bushel and two riddles | .50 |
| One lot of unstriped tobacco | 2.00 |
| Two scails | .25 |
| Two cutting boxes and knives and whetter | 3.00 |
| One road wagon gear frames and sheet | 80.00 |
| One lot of cotton in the seed per hundred | 21.00 |
| 6 shovel plows (males) | 3.00 |
| 10 gofer ploughs (males) | 2.00 |
| One coulter plough | .50 |
| One iron tooth harrow | 1.50 |
| One lot of old irons | .75 |
| One lot of old singletrees | .12 |
| One grind stone | 3.00 |
| One lot of shovel and thatles and dung fork (very bad writing) | 2.50 |
| Two Matocks | 1.50 |
| One lot of old hoes | .75 |
| One lot of 3 hoes | .37 |
| One basket of old irons | .50 |
| One box of old irons | .75 |
| One trac? | .37 |
| Two old sythes blades and coopers jack | .31 and one forth |
| Four iron wedges | 1.25 |
| Four club axes | 4.25 |
| Fifty head of hogs | 200.00 |
| One sorrel mare and colt | 35.00 |
| One gray horse | 70.00 |

| | |
|--|----------------------------|
| One flax main and tail sorrel horse | 85.00 |
| One chestnut sorrel horse | 90.00 |
| One thickle cow and yearling calf | 12.00 |
| One yellow muley cow and young calf | 14.00 |
| One red cow and yearling calf | 12.00 |
| One bell cow and young calf | 15.00 |
| One spotted mahoon cow and yearling calf | 10.00 |
| One mahoon cow and yearling | 12.00 |
| One white face steer | 10.00 |
| One bridle helper | 11.00 |
| 6 two years old calves at 4 dollars | 24.00 |
| For cotton in patches not picked out | 10.00 |
| One lot of plough geer | 5.00 |
| Two old saddle sheep skins | 3.00 |
| Two curry combs and brush | .25 |
| One brass kittle | 4.00 (document unreadable) |
| One tea kittle | 1.00 |
| One frying pan | 1.00 |
| One frying small pan | .25 |
| One mortar and pesthe? | .50 |
| Two smothing irons | .50 |
| Lot of pots and ovens | 6.00 |
| One broken kittle | .06 and one forth |
| One lot of pueter | 4.50 |
| One lot of tin | 1.00 |
| One hand axe | .25 |
| One lot of crockery | 6.00 |
| One lot of bottles | 1.00 |
| One lot phials and medicine | 1.00 |
| Blue stone glue and paint | 1.00 |
| One lot glass ware | 1.75 |
| Two looking glasses | .25 |
| One clock | 8.00 |
| One lot books | 3.00 |
| One set scales and weights | 1.50 |
| Three stock locks | .50 |
| One cherry table and oil cloth | 5.00 |
| One side board and oil cloth | 8.00 |
| One beaureau and oil cloth | 8.00 |
| One lot window glass | 1.00 |
| One lot of fine trunks | 5.00 |
| One lot leather | 14.50 |
| Three pair | 4.00 |
| One pine desk | .50 |
| Box shoe maker tools | 1.00 |
| Four tables and two covers | 3.00 |
| Two claw hammers | .50 |
| 2 shovels and 2 tongs | 1.00 |
| One box of salt | 8.00 |
| Three old barrels and 2 boxes | .50 |
| One barrel of salt | 2.50 |
| One reel | 1.00 |
| One keg of nails | .50 |
| Two old barrels and basket | .25 |
| One tray liner one half peck measure | .50 |
| Coffee mill and spinning wheel | 1.75 |

| | |
|---|------------------|
| One old trunk and 3 old boxes | .25 |
| One lot carpenter tools | 2.50 |
| Two pair shears and bell | 1.00 |
| One safe and tin baker | 2.00 |
| Pair wool cards and pair cotton cards | .50 |
| One pair hand bellows | .25 |
| One kitchen dresser | 1.00 |
| Three candlesticks | .50 |
| One candle stand | .12 and one half |
| 20 split botton chairs | 5.00 |
| One cupboard | 5.00 |
| Eight barrels containing flour | 40.00 |
| 6 lact? sacks | 2.00 |
| One small pine chest | .50 |
| One lot of iron | 3.00 |
| Two jugs oil | 2.00 |
| Five jugs | 2.00 |
| One cimeion? | 2.00 |
| One keg vinegar | .50 |
| Lenidex? barrels and tubs smokehouse | 2.50 |
| Lot ropes and old tray | .50 |
| One pine bucket | .37 and one half |
| One dairy? | .78 |
| One lot of knives and forks | .75 |
| One little wheel | 1.00 |
| One beadstead and bead and furniture | 12.00 |
| One beadstead and bead and furniture | 20.00 |
| One beadstead and bead and furniture | 20.00 |
| One beadstead and bead and furniture | 15.00 |
| One beadstead and bead and furniture | 20.00 |
| One rifle gun shot bag | 12.00 |
| One rifle gun shot bag | 15.00 |
| One shot gun | 7.00 |
| Shaving baffel, brush, hone and razor | 1.50 |
| Three pairs dog irons | 2.00 |
| Three bunches woolen roles | 5.50 |
| One bag of picked cotton | .50 |
| One old bed and 3 quilts | 5.00 |
| Supposed to be 24 sheep | 24.00 |
| One box phials and suds? | .12 |
| One bag coffee | 4.00 |
| Lot of dried fruit and bags | 2.00 |
| One pile of green apples | 5.00 |
| One keg of molasses | 3.00 |
| One keg of tallow | 4.00 |
| Three lard tubs and lard | 2.25 |
| One pickeling tub | .50 |
| One iron bound keg and hooks | .50 |
| One churn | .50 |
| One volentrox vest pattern? | 1.25 |
| One light four horse wagon when the ironing is finished | 65.00 |
| One powder horn | .50 |
| One lot of gilt? buttons | .75 |

TOTAL

1608.12 and one half.

Signed
Jas Osborn
James Henderson
John Lesley
Sworn appraisers.

Note: Many of the words are spelled the way I saw them on the documents and some of them were unreadable.

JOHN ARIAILS' HOMEPLACE

Have you ever heard the phrase "A bird in the hand is worth two in the brush"! Well, I have had a bird in the hand for some time and was looking for the two in the brush. After a thorough analysis of material that has been in the Ariail Archives for some time, we are becoming closer and closer to identifying the exact place where John and Chloe settled when they came to the Pendleton District of South Carolina. We knew they were buried at the Pickens Cemetery, but lore had it that they owned several thousand acres of land up in the vicinity of the Alice Manufacturing, Ariail division, Textile Company. That concept is becoming more and more likely to be incorrect. Also I had often wondered just where John and Chloe lived between the time they came to South Carolina and the date they purchased the land that would become their home place. Now we know for sure, the answer is buried in the text of one of the deeds for the land they purchased that John called the home place and left to Chloe upon his death. I will include this deed in its entirety and highlight in color the portion that documents they were living on a portion of the land that they purchased for their home.

Release: Robert Wilson to John Ariail.

The State of South Carolina. Know all men by these presents that I Robert Wilson of Pendleton District, in the State aforesaid, in consideration of the sum of four hundred dollars to me paid by John Ariail of the State of South Carolina and District aforesaid, have granted bargained, sold, released, and by these presents, do grant bargain sell and release unto the said John Ariail all that parcel of tract of land containing two hundred and seventy one acres, more or less, **including one hundred and twenty five acres being a tract purchased of Benjamin Edmondson, together including six acres taking in all improvements now occupied by the said Ariail**, situated lying and being on the waters of Brushy Creek in State and District aforesaid beginning at a stake running L 42 W 38 chains down the sd creek thence N 30 E 38 chains to a black oak thence N 29 E 15 chains thence S 63 W 14 chains thence N 35 E 39 chains to a pine stake thence S 9 E 54 chains to a small white oak corner thence N 47 E 13 chains 75 links thence S 10 E 19 chains 75 links to the beginning corner, together with all and singular the rights members hereditaments and appurtenances to the said premises belonging or in any wise incident or appertaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said John Ariail his heirs and assignees forever. And I do hereby bind myself my heirs executor and administrators, to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said John Ariail his heirs and assignees against myself and against every person whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim all, some, or any part thereof. As witness my hand and seal this 4th day of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirteen and in the 37th year of the Independence of the United State of America. (Signed) Robert Wilson, (L.S.) Signed, sealed and delivered in the presence of Ipe Liddall, Elisa Edmondson, Wm Edmondson, J.P. Endorsed. The State of South Carolina, Pendleton District. I one of the Justices of the quorum of the State and District aforesaid do hereby certify unto all whom it may concern that Sarah Wilson, the wife of the within named Robert Wilson, did this day appear before me and upon being privally and separately examined by me did declare, that she does freely, voluntarily and without any compulsion dread or fear of any persons whomsoever, renounce, release and forever relinquish unto the within named John Ariail his heirs and assignees all her interest and state and also all her right and claim of dowry in or to all and singular the premises within mentioned and released. Given under my hand and seal: Sary Wilson this 4th day of June Anno Donimi 1813. Wm. Edmonson J. P.

State of South Carolina, Pendleton District: Personally appeared Iepse Liddle before me and made oath in due form of law, that he did see Robert Wilson sign seal and as his act and deed deliver the within deed for the use and purposes therein mentioned and that he saw Elisabeth Edmondson with himself was a subscribing witness to the same. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 4th day of June Anno Domini 1813. Wm. Edmondson, J.P. Iepse Liddall. Recorded the 14th Day of September 1813.

LEMUEL HAMILTON LANDS

The Ariail Archives has also come into possession of a plat of the land owned by the Hamilton family into which the only surviving Ariail daughter of John and Chloe Ariail married. She married well, the Hamilton family being one of the most prominent families in the entire State at that time. This Hamilton Family land, on its northern borders, lay along the Eighteen Mile creek, extending south past the Pendleton-Pickensville road, and eventually bordered the land which belonged to Lemuel Hamilton. Within its borders was the Hamilton House, a Grist Mill and land owned by several members of the Hamilton Family, including Major Andrew Hamilton.

The land that Lemuel Hamilton owned was in the immediate vicinity of what is now known as the Zion Methodist Church. We have documentation that Lemuel gave land to the church so that the cemetery could be established and extended.

Now, there has been some further evidence that has come to our knowledge that the Home place of John Ariail most likely laid between the land owned by Lemuel Hamilton and Brush Creek. We know for a fact that Luke Ives Ariail married Nancy Lesley, Climelia Abigail Ariail married Lemuel Hamilton and that two of the later Ariail men became Methodist Ministers and they are listed as being members of Zion Methodist Church. It was not just a coincidence, it was also very convenient, and it appears that all these people were most probably neighbors. At this point, lets take a look at the history of the Zion Methodist Church and see how the Ariail's were involved.

ZION METHODIST CHURCH

Zion Methodist Church had its beginning in the year 1828. A wonderful meeting was held in the woods near where the old church stood. Travis Owens conducted the services. Here, without an organization or regular preaching place, but under the power of God, the whole community was converted, and a congregation was organized. Before the first church was built, meetings were held in the homes of the people in the community. They began to hold the first home meetings in 1830.

At first, services were held in the home of John Lesley, grandfather of Jasper Lesley, at the spot now known as the Jasper Lesley home place, at Rooker Mauldin's home, now known as the Frank Lesley place, and at Hamp Smith's home, now known as the Mattie Smith home place. The services were held at regular intervals, until 1830, when John Lesley gave the first land for a church. This was an acre on the north side of the road near where our new church now stands. A log church was erected on this spot and was used until 1857.

Charter members of Zion Methodist Church are as follows: Trevis Owens, Rooker Mauldin, Hamp Smith, John Lesley, Sarah Lesley, Jim Lesley, Joshua Lesley, Maria Lesley, Tom Smith, Elizabeth Day Smith, Jim Wood, Patsy Wood, John Kilby, Susan Smith Kilby, Tom Waters, Mary Lesley Waters, Marby Mauldin, Polly Mullinix, John P. Smith, **Lemuel Hamilton**, Coleman Smith, **Nancy Ariail**, Betty Lesley Chapman, Mary Smith Roper, Tom Gentry, William Austin, Jim Brissey, John Espie, Samuel Wilson, Anderson Lesley, John Cantrell, Ben Rogers, W. H. Jasper Lesley, Josephine K. Lesley, Bennett Owens, Samuel Sheriff, Alford (Buck) Sheriff, Mattie Smith, Fletcher Lesley, Betty Mullinix, Betty Ballentine, Lemuel Chapman, John F. Lesley, Thomas Lesley, Lou Lesley, **Lizzie Welborn**, **Jeffrey Welborn**.

At the same time that Mr. Lesley gave the original acre for the building, **Mr. Lemuel Hamilton** offered an acre on the south side of the road to be used as a cemetery. These two tracts of land were deeded to Zion church in 1857 but were not recorded until July 11, 1904.

In 1857, a more substantial church building was erected where our old church stood. When it was completed, Mrs. Matilda Hollingsworth presented a beautiful Bible and hymnal to the church. Also in this same year, with the erection of the second church, Jasper Lesley gave another half an acre to be added to the cemetery. When this property was deeded to the church the following men were trustees of the church: B.F. Lesley, Ben F. Rogers, Coleman Smith, Alford A. Sheriff, and Samuel Sheriff.

The first preacher at Zion that we have any record of is Rev. A.B. McGilvray who came in 1849. He lived in the mountains, and rode horseback to the old log church where services were held.

In April 1879, the first Sunday school was begun at Zion. Mabry Mauldin was the first superintendent of the Sunday school.

The earliest that any of our older members remembers prayer meetings being held is 1895. Among those who attended regularly were John Cantrell, Sam Sheriff, John Espie, Riley Lesley, Tom Waters, Josephine Lesley, Ben Rogers, and Jim Brissey.

Our old church, which is presently being torn down, was built in 1905 and 1906 under the pastorate of R.M. Dubose. Church services were held in old Zion School house during the time of erection. During the summer of 1906, Rev. J. F. Anderson preached the dedication sermon. Mrs. Ida Hollingsworth Smith presented a large Bible and hymnal to the Church.

Zion Church sent out several preachers. Rev. Rufus Childs preached his first sermon here. Others were [Rev. W.H. Ariail, and J.W. Ariail.](#)

For additional information on the present day history of this church, see the material held in the Ariail Archives.

CHLOE ARIAIL

Not much is known about Chloe, wife of John Ariail. Much effort and research has been done in an attempt to find out who she was before she married John. First, let me say that who-ever she was, we can all be grateful that she was born and became John's wife. I think it would be most fitting to say, "Thank you Grandmother, whoever you were". We shall always remember you.

If you take a close look at the personal effects that John and Chloe possessed when John died, you will see that she had some very nice things in her home for that early time. The value of her furniture gives us a clue as to the value she put on her family it is obvious that she and John did not live in a dump.

Now let us cover some things that we do know about Chloe. Although she could have come from the State of Virginia or even South Carolina, it is most likely that she was from the state of Connecticut. She was married to John by a Parson Willard in Nov 1800 in Meriden, Connecticut. Some very strong evidence that she was from Connecticut is that the marriage took place between the death dates of John's father and mother. Hannah died first on Aug 28, 1800 and John died on Dec 12 of the same year. John Harvey did not necessarily have to be there when they died, but is most likely that he was. Secondly, there has been an Ariail family Bible found that was printed and sold in Brattleborough, Vermont, that contains vital statistical information of John, Hannah, John Harvey, Chloe, William Harrison and Mary Adelaide. This Bible most probably belonged to Chloe and John Harvey when they were married and was brought by them to South Carolina when they migrated there in the early 1800's. Thirdly, their oldest son, John Harvey was born somewhere in Connecticut as listed by John Harvey Ariail himself in the 1860 census.

The above we know, now let's take a look at some things that we don't know but can be linked by the way she named her children. I guess it would be appropriate to start by saying that a search of family histories reveal that the Ives, Merriam, and Harrison families intermarried in Connecticut during that early time. Chloe named her first son after her husband and his father, John. We haven't been able to determine where Harvey comes in, but this naming of him John sets a pattern for what she will do with the rest of her children. Her second son was named Luke Ives, apparently after John's brother and the Ives family. Thirdly, her last son was named William Harrison, and all kind of speculation has been raised as to where that name comes from. I would like to submit that she was following the same pattern that she followed on the first two sons. The girls names will be covered in the next paragraph, but now let us examine the name William Harrison and make some educated guesses. Some late research has revealed that there was baptized a girl by the name of Chloe Ives on Sep 20, 1778, in the Congregational Church, Cheshire, Connecticut (Cheshire Church Records, Vol PF, Pg 368). Although The Rev. John Foot did not name the parents of the babies he baptized between 1768 and 1778, through a process of elimination, it has been determined that Titus, Abraham and John Ives are definitely not the father of our Chloe.

We do know, with certainty that Chloe was of Ives descent. Whether we are just lucky, or whether it is meant to be, Lorraine and I were making arrangements to place a stone on one of the Ariail's grave sites when the man at the monument place heard us talking about the Ariail's and Hamilton's. He informed us that he knew a Hamilton lady that was knowledgeable about the Hamilton family and gave us her telephone number, even making a call from his place for us. As it turned out, this lady was the wife of a direct descendent of Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton, who married the first Ariail girl born in South Carolina that survived. We made an appointment and went to see her. As it turned out, she had the complete history of the Hamilton Family and was glad to share the information with us. We all wish to thank Louise Hamilton for her contributions to the Ariail Family history.

This is the most important and startling revelation that we learned from that visit. She had documentation that was taken from Climelia Ariail's bible that named her mother as Chloe Climelia Ariail from Connecticut. This makes three sources of documentation, that cannot be discounted, that our grandmother

was an Ives named Chloe Climelia. (Sources: Thomas Henry Ariail's bible, index marker in Pickens cemetery/cemetery records and now Climelia Ariail's bible).

Chloe's two daughters were named Eliza, who was born Mar 23, 1808 and died before the 1810 census, and Climelia who was born on Oct 1st, 1814. These two names do not fit the pattern, but it should be realized that neither do we have the middle name of Elizabeth, nor did we at that time have the correct middle name for Climelia. It had been listed as Parthenia until information from Climelia's own bible correct our thinking. Her bible stated her name as Climelia Abigail Ariail.

With this new information, bells started ringing in our heads!! Just what did we have here? Although we cannot furnish certified documented proof of what I am suggesting, lets do some more analysis. It is believed that church records were lost, stolen or destroyed during the time that Chloe was born, or perhaps they weren't, perhaps it is just that parents were not listed and we are attempting to find something that does not exist. Without saying more, let me state that I personally believe that our Ives ancestors (Chloe's Parents) were Zachariah Ives and Lois Harrison. That is where the rational for the name William Harrison Ariail comes from. There is much more to analyze that points to who her parents are. She named her daughter Climelia Abigail Ariail and guess what? Zachariah Ives sister was named Abigail Ives. She would have been Chloe's aunt. If this parentage is correct, Chloe's grandmother would have been Abigail Burroughs and her great grandmother would have been Abigail Hudson. Are we looking at something that just happened by chance, or are we looking at a woman that is carrying the family names down through generations? I believe that she was carrying family names as she did with Luke Ives Ariail, John Harvey Ariail, William Harrison Ariail and Climelia Abigail Ariail.

There are some other interesting aspects of this whole mystery that also cannot be overlooked. I believe that the reason that Zachariah Ives and Lois Harrison last two children were not listed with his first children in the Episcopal Church records is simply because they changed churches. Tim McGill, a distant cousin from New York and Ted Epton, a distant cousin from South Carolina, had both stated that Zachariah Ives' will listed two children that are not in the Episcopal Church records. One of them was Esther Ives and the other not named. Was the one not named Chloe? And the reason she was not named was because she was in South Carolina and could not be reached. Makes sense. Then there are two children listed as being baptized in the Congregational church: Esther in 1776 and Chloe in 1778. Did our ancestor change churches and baptize his last two in the Congregational church. Makes sense also. Chloe was married by a Congregational church pastor, and if she was an Episcopal baptized girl, would a congregational pastor marry her? Don't know but it's worth considering. Until further documentation comes along, I would like to submit that our Chloe has the Parents of Zachariah Ives and Lois Harrison, the names that Chloe named her children fit, and the rational makes sense. Sometimes I guess we have to just go along with what we have, if further evidence is unavailable.

There are some other things that we do know. Chloe died Feb 14, 1844, on Valentines Day. She was laid to rest in Pickens Cemetery, Anderson County, South Carolina, alongside her husband John Harvey Ariail. Although it has been known for years, by Lt. Col Doyce Ariail, the cemetery that they were buried in, it was not until recently with the discovery of cemetery documents by Mrs. Lorraine Anne Patterson that the graves were actually discovered. These cemetery records, along with an index marker in the middle of the cemetery which gives names for graves marked only by initials, we are absolutely certain that we have located the graves of John and Chloe. A project will be undertaken by the Ariail family to put an appropriate stone on the graves to ensure that future generations can pay their respects to ancestors gone before.

It is almost certain that Chloe moved in to live with her son William Harrison prior to her death. The 1840 census lists an extra person in Williams' household between 60-70 at that time. It was thought for a while that that person could have been the mother of Mary, Williams wife, but further investigation has revealed that Census reports show that Mary's mother was living by herself and raising her children after the death of her husband, Samuel Barr. With that evidence, we can safely assume that Chloe was the one living with William and Mary when the 1840 Census was taken. This would also account for the fact that vital statistical information was also contained in the Bible on Williams family along with the other information on John, Hannah, John Harvey and Chloe.

Whether its just a coincidence or whether its actually close family ties or church association, we will find that Samuel and Mary Barr are also buried in the Pickens Cemetery near the place where John and Chloe are resting.

That is about all the information that we have on Chloe and John Harvey at this time. We are saddened that we cannot find out more, but we find that there were others that were sad also with their passing. By

reading the following poems, we can see that they were dearly loved by those left behind. Following these poems, I will conclude with a tribute that I wrote to them upon discovering their grave sites.

SUMMERS FAREWELL

By Miss Eliza (last name unreadable, but believe Arial)

What sound is that? Tis summer's farewell,
In the breath of the night-wind sighing;
The chill breeze comes, like a sorrowful dirge
That wails o'er the dead and the dying.
The sapless leaves are eddying round,
On the path where they lately shaded;
The oak of the forest is losing its robe,
The flowers have fallen and faded,
All that I look on but saddens my heart,
To think that the lovely so soon should depart.

Yet why should I sigh? Other summers will come,
Joys like the past one bringing;
Again will the vine bear its blushing fruit,
Again will the birds be singing.
The forest will put forth its "honors" again,
The rose be as sweet in its breathing,
The woodbine will climb round the lattice pane,
As wild and as rich in its wreathing.
The Hives will have honey, the bees will hum,
Other flowers will spring, other summers will come.

They will, they will; but ah! who can tell,
Whether I may live on till their coming?
This spirit may sleep too soundly then,
To wake with the warbling or humming.
This cheek, now pale, may be paler far,
When the summer sun next is glowing;
The cherishing ray may gild with the light,
The grass on my grave-turf growing;
The earth may be glad, but the worms and gloom,
May dwell with me in the silent tomb!

And few would weep, in the beautiful world,
For the fameless one that had left it;
Few would remember the form cut off,
And mourn the stroke that cleft it;
Many may keep my name on their lip,
Pleased while that name degrading;
My follies and sins alone would live,
A theme for heir cold upbraiding.
Oh! what a change in my spirit's dream,
May there be ere the summer sun next shall beam.

COMMUNION WITH SAINTS IN HEAVEN

By Charles Wesley

Come, let us join our friends above,
Who have obtained the prize,
And on the eagle wings of love,

To joys celestial rise.
Let all the saints terrestrial sing,
With those to glory gone;
For all the servants of our King,
In earth and heaven, are one.

One family, we dwell in him;
One church above, beneath;
Though now divided by the stream,
The narrow stream of death.
One army of the living God,
To his command we bow;
Part of his host have crossed the flood,
And part are crossing now.

Ten thousand to their endless home,
This solemn moment fly;
And we are to the margin come,
And soon expect to die.
His militant, embodied host,
With wishful looks we stand,
And long to reach that happy coast,
And see the heavenly land.

Our old companions in distress,
We haste again to see,
And, eager, long for our release,
And full felicity.
E'vn now, by faith, we join our hands,
With those who've gone before,
And greet the blood-besprinkled bands,
On the eternal shore.

Our spirits, too, shall quickly join,
Like theirs, with glory crowned,
And shout to see our Captain's sign,
And hear his trumpet sound.
O that we now might grasp our guide!
O that the word were given!
Come, Lord of hosts! the waves divide,
And land us all in heaven.

CHLOE'S BIBLE

We only call this Chloe's Bible because she was the one who brought it from Connecticut to South Carolina. As you can readily see, it contains entries that only Hannah Rich Cowles Ariail and John Ariail would have been able to make because of the precise data on the births. Therefore, this is the bible of John Ariail and his wife Hannah, being passed down through the generations with entries at all levels.

A day that created great excitement and joy in our hearts was the day that we found Chloe's Bible. Although I am not at liberty to divulge just where this Bible is located, we are positively certain that the Bible belonged to Chloe as you can readily see from its entries. There is an outside possibility that the Bible was originally owned by John and Hannah Ariail who lived and died in Southington, Connecticut, as you will also be able to see from its entries. Without further verbiage concerning this issue, lets get to the meat of the matter. I believe that you will be just as excited, as we were when we realized the importance of the document we were beholding.

(Note: The bible was subsequently donated to the Ariail Family Reunion Association and is now in the possession of James W. Patterson. It is extremely fragile, being from 1775, and is only opened and displayed at the Family Reunion each year.)

BIRTHS

Mar 26th, 1775, John Ariail was born at 10 in the afternoon on Sunday.
June 27th, 1777, Luke Ariail was born at noon on Friday.
Nov 15th, 1779, Manna Ariail was born.
Aug 27, 1781, Lucy Ariail was born on Monday.
June 29th, 1804, John Ariail was born on Saturday.
Mar 23, 1808, Eliza Ariail was born on Wednesday at 8 in the morning.
Apr 14th, 1810, Luke Ives Ariail was born on Saturday evening.
Apr 25th, 1813, William Harrison Ariail was born on Sunday evening.
October 2(.), 1814, Climelia Ariail was born on Friday at 8 in the evening. (Authors note not in Bible: Inscription on Climelia Ariail Hamilton grave marker listed date as Oct 1st, 1814. Bible was unreadable.)

DEATHS

Hannah Ariail departed this life August 28th, on Thursday morning, aged 64 years, Anno Domini 1800. (Authors note not in Bible: This would place the date of her birth as 1736.)
John Ariail departed this life December 12, 1800, in the 66th year of his age. (Authors note not in Bible: This would place the date of his birth as 1735.)
John (Harvey/author added) Ariail departed this life August 29th, 1836, in the 61 year of his age.
Chloe Ariail departed this life February 14th, 1844.

MARRIAGES

November ____, 1800, John Ariail and Chloe Ives were married by Parson Willard.
April 17, 1828, John Ariail Junior and Parthenia Blassingame were married by James Osborn esquire.
March 20, 1834, Lemuel Hamilton and Climelia Ariail were married by the Reverend Robert Ganes.
May 25th, 1837, Wm. Harrison Ariail and Adelaide Barr were married by the Reverend Mr. Kenedy.

BIRTHS (Authors note: These entries appear to have been made by Mary Barr Ariail)

May 23rd, 1838, Wm. Ira Ariail was born at 5 o'clock in the evening.
April 27, 1840, John Milton Ariail was born at 2 o'clock in the morning.
June 2nd, 1842, Samuel Albert Ariail was born at half past 10 o'clock in the morning.
August 10th, 1844, Andrew Daniel Ariail was born at 11 o'clock in the morning.
April 15th, 1847, Lemuel Lawrence Ariail was born in the evening.
May 25th, 1849, James Leland Ariail was born in the evening.
Dec 12th, 1812, Mary A. Barr was born.
May 15th, 1854, Mary Climelia Ariail was born on Monday at 12 o'clock.

DEATHS

Oct 9th, 1861, William Ira Ariail died of typhoid fever at Manassas, Virginia, aged 23 years, 4 months and 17 days.
May 6th, 1864, Samuel Albert Ariail died at the battle of the Wilderness, Virginia, by the hands of the enemy, aged 22 years and 25 days.
June 27th, 1864, Lemuel Lawrence Ariail died from the effects of measles, aged 17 years, 2 months, and 12 days.

DEATHS (Authors note: These entries appear to have been made by Ola Huff Ariail).

May 6th, 1908, John Milton Ariail died.
Narcissa Ariail born June 20, 1834, died Sept. 14, 1929.
James Leland Ariail died Nov 28, 1902.
Andrew Daniel Ariail died March 7, 1876.
Billie Ariail, son of J.M. and Narcissa Ariail, born 1867 - died 1934.
END OF ENTRIES:

Much of the same information contained in the Bible was reproduced by my grandfather and grandmother, James Claudius and Vastie Bellamy Ariail on a note pad. This record is presently held by Mr. and Mrs. Olen Ariail. I would like to express my appreciation to them for allowing me to view the document and present it to the family as documentation for the invaluable information it contains concerning the Ariail Family.

Before we leave the section on John and Chloe, it would be most fitting if we told you a little about the history of the area to which they moved and started the family we now have in the South Carolina and Georgia area. This is the History of Old Pickensville, by C. T. Martin in Easley Progress and The Anderson Daily Mail, Saturday, February 16, 1924.

Situated about one mile south of Easley is a historic spot in the history of Upper South Carolina, not from the fact, however that any of the great or decisive battles of the past were fought there or that any other except those of the fisticuff variety, which it is said were numerous and at times very decisive so far as the brute strength and endurance of the persons engaged were concerned. This spot is known as "Old Pickensville." It is now nothing more than a memory though at one time it was a thriving village of several hundred inhabitants.

The razing of the old hotel there recently by Mr. John Sherman, the present owner of the part of the village on which it stood, to make room for a modern nine-room dwelling erases almost the last vestige of the ancient land marks of this village that was at one time the site of the District Court of Washington District, one of the districts that was created by the South Carolina legislature some two or three years after the close of the Revolutionary war, probably about 1786. We are told in history that the courthouse and gaol, (or jail, as we call it now) were built at Old Pickensville in 1791. For one or more years previous to the building of the courthouse the District Court was held in the north room of the hotel. When or by whom this old hotel, which was built of hewn oak logs, weather-boarded and ceiled with rough plank that were doubtless sawed by one of the primitive Sash Saw mills of that day, we are unable to state, it was, however, built about the year 1786. As it was on the stage road leading from Pendleton to Greenville it was a resting place for the stages, probably where the horses were fed or changed. We are told that the land on which the courthouse and jail were built was donated to the state by Charles C. Pinckney, he reserving ten acres of the land immediately north of the courthouse. The court house it is said, stood on the little rise just to the left of Pendleton street near the present slaughter pen belonging to Mr. Ellison and that the jail stood near by on a large flat rock. A large hole that was hewn down into the rock is said to have been a dungeon under the jail where prisoners who were condemned to be hanged were confined. It is said that the gallows was situated near Mr. W. W. Robinson's spring, near the Easley Cotton mill.

Pickensville was named in honor of General Andrew Pickens. Washington District, which included Greenville and Pendleton counties, was so called in honor of General George Washington. Pendleton County included the present counties of Anderson, Pickens and Oconee. Previous to 1786 this was all Indian Territory belonging to the Cherokee Indians.

When the court house was first established at Pickensville, General Waddy Thompson then a young attorney settled there and practiced law until the counties were change into districts in 1799 and the court house established at Pendleton and Greenville, when he moved to Greenville, afterwards, rising in his profession and becoming one of the chancellors of the state.

Most of the land at Pickensville has changed hands many times. It is said that Waddy Thomson owned a large plantation near there. In recent years the greater part of the village proper has been owned by the grandchildren of the late Alfred Neal and the heirs of Rufus Cats, George Barr, W.W. Nalley and W. W. Ellison.

It was for many years covered with Bermuda grass and was considered worthless for any purpose except as a pasture. In recent years however, it has been divided into small farms, the grass eradicated and is now considered the Best of farming land -- some of it producing as much as one and one-half bales of cotton per acre. It is said that John C. Calhoun once predicted that Pickensville would at some future time become a great city. If Easley continues to grow as she has for the past two years, that time may be in the near future.

There is a tradition that a man by the name of Thomas Bell, who resided in Pickensville, bought some Bermuda grass there from Kentucky or Tennessee and planted it in his front yard as a lawn grass. This was the beginning of this grass in this section and it has had the local name of "Tom Bell" ever since.

It is also stated that most of the cases that were tried at Pickensville were for horse stealing, which at that time was a hanging crime.

Camp musters were held at Pickensville up to the War Between the States, both regimental and brigade musters, regimental musters were held several times a year. Brigade musters once a year. On those occasions the governor and his staff would attend and the people from the entire district would turn out to witness the drills. There were several saloons in the village and the militia when off duty would get gloriously drunk and fight each other, sometimes two whole companies would be engaged at one time. These men who were the "bullies" at these camp musters, it was said, made the sorriest soldiers when real war came on.

Old John Robinson circus used to come there from Williamston or Greenville. The writer remembers attending one there in 1859. The ring that was made just in the rear of the hotel became covered with Bermuda grass and could be seen for fifty years almost as perfect as when first made.

WE SHALL NEVER FORGET

By James Patterson

One Sunday afternoon, not too long ago, my wife and I drove down a lovely South Carolina road. We were looking for a quaint historical church that seemed to be emitting a beckoning call that could no longer be ignored, we both seemed driven to perform a task that had long waited this moment.

Somehow the search seemed to be eluding us as we drove back and forth searching for the correct road. Finally in desperation, we stopped at a small country store to inquire directions to our destination and met a very nice gentleman who escorted us to the correct byway and gave detailed instructions on how to proceed to the church.

As we proceeded past a brook and up a long sloping hill, excitement seemed to abound as to what awaited us upon our arrival. Finally we saw the lovely ancient church nestled on a hillside among the trees of various kinds. We parked the car and walked past the church down a leafy pathway. We could see what we were looking for -- the final earthly resting place for some of South Carolina's pioneering citizens.

We were looking for two of these fine people, our great-great-great grandparents. But time is the great equalizer, and we could see that our task was going to be a difficult one. Trees had grown throughout the entire cemetery; some had fallen. Limbs, vines and bushes were everywhere. Grave markers were broken, some were missing and some were marked by rocks. That was the case in our search; we were looking for a rock.

After approximately one half hour, the situation seemed to rapidly become hopeless. We had been on our hands and knees searching the rocks for a clue but had found nothing. We had been unable to identify any stones to compare with the ancient cemetery records we had by luck or fate found earlier.

After going through the entire cemetery, finally, there was one stone that matched the records we had.

Excitement abounded. Now it was a stone by stone, space-by-space, search in comparison to the records we held. Would we be able to find our grandparents? Slowly we made the comparisons, checking carefully to ensure that we made no mistake. Then there they were, two rocks that corresponded to the ancient records that we had. We had found them.

There was rejoicing in our hearts and we know there must have been rejoicing in Heaven as we stood in solemn reverence of the moment. We knew, without hesitation, that something must be done to honor the very reason for our existence on Earth. They pioneered the way and created a land for us. They worked and suffered and endured. Now everyone must know who they are and where they rest.

Yes Grandpa, when the all-devouring scythe of time severs the silver thread that binds us to our mortal bodies, we shall be launched into eternity to be with you. In the meantime, we must be steadfast in our quest to remember.

Never again should we lose sight of those who have gone before, and when our generation is past, we must leave behind those who are vigilant and will carry the torch of humility and kindness and brotherhood that we know you carried so long ago. A simple thanks from us could never be enough.

No Grandpa, we shall never forget.

OLEN THOMAS ARIAIL, son of James Claude Ariail.

Olen was the youngest of 10 children born to James Claudius Ariail and Vastie Bellamy. There were 9 boys and 1 girl in the family, my mother Lillie Blanche Ariail being the oldest and only girl of the family

At times I find it difficult to formulate my thoughts when writing an article about any subject, but when the heart tells you to do something, as it did in the case of the following article, the words just seem to form their own pattern without the guidance of the author.

I guess you could call this guidance from the Almighty, as I would probably do in many cases, but in the following instance I would definitely state that there was Divine guidance in my thoughts.

You see, I not only wanted to write the article, I felt that I was compelled to write. I only hope that what I wrote will somehow help someone in their daily live.

Read and enjoy:

OLEN THOMAS ARIAIL, *A Truly Great Man.*

Today we hear so often all the utterances of 'The Greatest Generation'; how we are losing them so rapidly and how they persevered WWII and, by their dedication and bravery, liberated many nations from the jaws of tyranny.

We hear these statements uttered so often over TV news channels that they almost become meaningless until the reality of their meaning comes home to roost on our very own doorsteps.

This happened to our community on 15 Dec 2014, when 90 year old Olen Thomas Ariail, a life-time resident of the Nails Creek Community of Franklin County very reluctantly and quietly slipped from this mortal realm into the immortality of eternity.

It is so important that we come to know Olen, how he lived and the impact he had on all whom he made contact with.

Olen was born on the William Harrison Ariail family farm which was a 600+ acre tract of land purchased in the mid 1850's. His father was James Claude Ariail and his mother was Vastie Bellamy whose ancestors had lived in the area for over 200 years. Olen's descendants and family members are still proud and distinguished farmers on the same land.

As a young man, Olen was called upon to defend his country along with two of his six brothers, Kermit and Boyd. He was in the U.S. Army, 59th Infantry transferring to the 3rd Infantry and served in Austria and Germany from 1944 to 1946.

Times were not easy for these brave young men during those days. They did not serve a "Tour" of duty and return to their families; they stayed until the end of the war or until they were returned home after they succumbed to the evils of battle.

Neither did they ever talk about what happened to them during their tenure of duty during the war; however, I did, on one occasion, hear his brother Kermit tell a story of the brutal conditions they had to suffer through and endure in the defense of their nation.

It seems that re-supply of the American Forces were not as they should have been. Many of the soldiers were literally freezing in the brutal German winters and our troops would be forced to remove clothing from the deceased enemy forces to supplement their own clothing in order to stay warm.

Another glimpse into the brutality of the times was a story of our forces being literally slaughtered after being captured by enemy forces which prompted like reactions from the allied forces.

Just think of what the 'do-gooders' in Washington, D. C. would do to our men if similar incidences happened today! Are our present-day 'rules of war' the reason we have never really been a victor in any conflict since WWII?

After being subjected to all these things that happened in his youth, what kind of a man did Olen become?

Well, he married his next door sweetheart Elene Cash. He never complained about the War, or any of its side effects; he simply went about day by day earning a living for his young family.

To them were born 2 children, 6 grandchildren, 7 great grandchildren, and 1 great-great-grandchild.

Olen was a kind and gentle man. He was deacon of his church and on the board of different community organizations such as the Farm Bureau and ASCS. I never knew him to use any profane language or make derogatory statements about any man.

He never retired. He was there by the side of his son, Mark, helping to manage the family farm until almost the end. This event came to past when he was required to undergo what should have been a routine surgery which culminated in a blood clot leading to serious complications which ultimately resulted in his demise.

He was from that point either in a hospital or convalescent home for almost the remainder of his life until almost the end. During this entire time, Olen never complained or objected to the care he was given. His family and grandchildren were constantly by his side caring for him.

You see, Olen had already taught his family how to live. Now his final task was to teach them how to die. And he did just this with the same grace and honor in which he conducted his life.

After being under constant care for approximately 3 months, Olen was sent home under the care of Hospice.

Then on one evening in December, in the evening of his life, Olen loosed the silver cord which bound him to his mortal body and quietly slipped into eternity to be with his Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Olen was not only a good man, he was a great man. This writer has known him for almost 79 years and I feel blessed in knowing that I had an example to follow in my daily life.

Olen has set the example for us to follow. It is now a time of reflection; it is time for us to take a moment and consider how we can follow his example and live the remainder of our lives in such a manner that our succeeding generations can look to us with pride and honor.

“It is not what we have here on Earth that matters; it’s what we leave behind”.

Yes, Olen was truly one of our greatest generations. He conducted his daily life with dignity, honor and integrity. He set an example for all of us to emulate and we can all be better citizens if we will only follow the path which he so patiently blazed during his tenure on earth.

SCPO James W. Patterson
US Navy, Retired

HARRY MACNEIL, 1906-1971
Railroader, Philosopher, Friend.

Who was Harry MacNeil? No one can really answer that question. I guess the best way to attempt to describe him would be to say he was ‘just a man’.

A man who loved everyone but also a man who had an impeccable desire for independence. A family man with a wife and children. A man with brothers, sisters, nieces, and nephews. He was, perhaps, just like the rest of us but in so many ways so different.

More specifically, he was the brother of Lillian Irene MacNeil who was the mother of Lorraine Anne Kimball Patterson, wife of James W. Patterson. He was a man whom the family can be proud to claim as their own.

He was a Railroader, a Philosopher and Friend to everyone. He was a fisherman and a sometimes self-imposed hermit. He loved the outdoors and was a friend to all the creatures of nature.

He was well read in all the arts and sciences. It is known that he received volumes of books from the library every month and read them all. Whether reading Shakespeare or a novel, nothing escaped his prevue.

I have visited his secluded home mentioned in the below article and I have fished in the stream. There was no easy way to get there except by train or foot, but this was Harry’s home and it didn’t take long being there to understand why he loved it so much.

But I find it beyond my ability to adequately describe just who Harry really was. This can best be done by looking at what Richard Sprague penned many years ago about Harry. Quote:

Harry MacNeil is dead.

It wasn’t like the passing of some famous man. No one lowered any flags to half mast . . . no public eulogies. Harry didn’t make any dramatic contributions to the human race. When he died in Presque Isle June 13 the only ones who marked it were his friends and those who loved him.

But Harry was a person of worth and a unique human being.

He was born into the third generation of a railroad family in Derby October 21, 1906. It’s said that he was the first male child born in the new community after the shops were moved from Hartland to Derby. He’d been a school teacher once. But Harry loved the railroad. Most of the 27 years he spent with was a signalman and he was proud of his ability to climb and troubleshoot, More than anything, I think, Harry was proud of being a railroad man.

Since 1958, Harry had lived in a cabin he’d built himself out of lumber from discarded boxcar doors on the Ashland Branch at Weeksboro. Until a couple of years ago his only link with the outside was the railroad. When Harry built ‘Swayback’ in the 30s, it was a hunting and fishing retreat. But after he lost his eye in a fall in ’57 and took a disability pension, he decided to move there.

“I came here because I like the woods,” he told me once during an overnight visit. “I can stand my own company and all my life I’ve been hurrying to do something. I got sick of it and when I retired, it looked like a good chance to see if this kind of living would work for me.”

When he built his retreat, and for many years afterwards, the nearest road was 10 miles away at Smyrna Mills. The forest to the west marches to the Arctic, unbroken except by a narrow band of civilization in Quebec. Later, the lumber companies put roads through the forests to within a few miles of Weeksboro. But it remains relatively unspoiled.

The train crews and the section crews used to drop off fresh milk and a paper for Harry every day. Once, when he was out of the sulphurous cigars he loved so well, he used the dispatch phone at the siding to have a message relayed to Section Foreman Archie McDonald for an emergency ration. And, except when he got lonesome, the only other time he really needed the phone was the Sunday he fell off a ladder and broke three ribs. The dispatcher sent the section foreman from Smyrna up the Branch to take Mac out.

He read rapaciously. Everything from potboilers to the classics. A well-worn copy of Thoreau's *Walden* and the works of Shakespeare occupied a permanent place over his bunk. The State Bookmobile couldn't reach Harry's place so the state library sent him a chest of 40 or 50 books every month. He'd read them all, devouring them at an unbelievable pace.

I remember Harry MacNeil best wading down Smith Brook, just across the tracks from his cabin, a fly rod in his hand and a black cigar in his mouth. There were always brook trout cached in the cold spring behind his cabin that served as his natural refrigerator. It never varied from 38 degrees.

He was a conservationist long before it became a popular thing. Harry loved the forest and field and, although trout and partridge and venison were an important part of his menu, he never took more than he needed, nor would he permit others to. He was a skilled woodsman and it was sheer, undiluted pleasure to walk a mossy trail with him on an October morning when the frost lay white on the earth and the nerves were steeled for the thunder of a flushing partridge.

Part of Harry's formula for squeezing the most satisfaction out of life was that he found pleasure, not only in reading and the fishing and hunting and walking the forest trails, but in the bread labor his primitive life demanded. He boiled his clothes on the big, black kitchen stove and ironed them with huge, old fashioned irons heated on the same stove. But there was pleasure in it for him. He felt the same way about his woodpile.

"Fellow asked me once why I didn't get a chain saw to cut up my firewood for the season," he told me one crisp, fall evening as he chucked dry maple into the hungry cook stove. "I said 'why in hell should I buy a chain saw so I can cut all my wood in two days and deprive myself of the pleasure of cutting a little wood every day.'"

Harry MacNeil loved the solitude of the woods but he was no hermit. Harry liked his fellow man. No hunter got by without the offer of hot coffee and, perhaps, a piece of his fresh apple pie. And he'd be waiting to wave at the train crew long before the train was in sight. He liked his friends to come and visit. For a day, or a week.

When he wearied of the solitude, which he did on rare occasions, he'd shoulder his pack and flag 212 for the outside. Sometimes he'd just spend a weekend with friends in Houlton or Presque Isle. But he often went to Florida, or Nova Scotia, or where his fancy dictated or his pass would take him, poking with his unquenchable curiosity into little backwater towns, museums, libraries.

Harry spent as many months of the year as he could at his little cabin. He only left it in the winter when the wind began to howl over the ridges, driving the December snow before it. And the best and earliest harbinger of spring was a postcard announcing, in his day way, that he'd just opened 'Swayback' and that the scythe that always hung on the apple tree in his wilderness meadow 'only showed six inches above the snow.'

I suppose Harry MacNeil never made any big contribution to the human race. He was a good railroad man. He was also kind and generous and no one ever heard him speak ill of another man. For anyone in trouble, he'd walk 20 miles to help.

There were some days when it was enough just to know that Harry MacNeil was up at Weeksboro in Township 7, Range 3 ghosting a dry fly for a fat bookie in Smith Brook, or picking a mess of fiddleheads. It was a comfort, somehow, to know a man was living his life . . . well, deliberately. Harry savored his life like a gourmet rolling a vintage wine on his tongue.

The first frost and the partridge covers won't be the same for me this fall, knowing that Harry MacNeil is gone. Or for a lot of other people who knew and loved him. It's like losing a big, gnarled spruce that you've looked at for a long time; it leaves an empty space against the sky.

The Bangor and Aroostook usually names its sidings for shippers. But there'll be a new siding in Caribou this year. It will be called MacNeil. And when the train crews he knew so well pass it, they'll chuckle and remember Harry's jaunty highball.

I think Harry would like that.

Richard Sprague.

At this point, I will list the ancestors of Harry for all member of this family to view.

Father: John James MacNeil, Mother: Alberta (Alice) M. White.

Married: 1 Oct 1906, Milo/Brownville, Maine.

1. Harry Leroy MacNeil, b. 21 Oct 1906, Milo, Maine, d. 13 Jun 1971, Presque Isle, Maine.

Wife: Muriel Sowers.

Children: Linda and Sandra.

2. Lillian Irene MacNeil, b. 27 Mar 1910, Derby, Maine, d. 31 Oct 1997, Howland, Maine.

Husband: Halsey Edward Kimball, b. 10 Nov 1913, Carmel, Maine, d. 23 Nov 1994, Orrington, Maine.

Child: Lorraine.

3. Grace Marion MacNeil, b. 12 Oct 1915, Milo, Maine, d. 30 Oct 2001, Manchester, Connecticut.

Husband: Frank Edwin Wayman, b. 15 Jul 1918, Brewer, Maine, d. 13 Oct 2001, Boca Raton, Florida.

2nd Husband: Roland Charles Ouellette, b. 1915, Massachusetts.

Child: Bonnie Lee Wayman.

John James MacNeil was previously married with Harry MacNeil having the following half-brothers and sisters.

John James MacNeil, b. 5 Feb 1864, P.E.I, Canada, d. 28 Nov 1935, Milo, Maine.

Wife: Florence "Flora" Lindsay, b. Aug 1869, d. 1935, Bangor, Maine

1. Lillian Theresa MacNeil, b. 23 Aug 1888, Maine, d. 23 Dec 1970, Ithaca, New York.

Husband: Robert Russell Williams, b. 8 May 1872, Ithaca, New York, d. 30 Jul 1939, Ithaca, New York.

2 children, one of which was Robert Russell Williams, Jr., Capt, U.S. Navy, who married Rose Veirs Abert on 12 Dec 1936 in San Diego, California. Following article has been recovered pertaining to him:

"Robert R. Williams, commander of the submarine that rescued George Bush when the Japanese shot down his bomber in the Pacific in World War II, died on August 19, 1993 at a hospital in Bethesda, Maryland. He was 82 and lived in Rockville, Maryland. The cause of death was pneumonia as a complication of emphysema.

"He was a career naval officer who retired in 1960 with medals that included the Silver Star and a commendation from the National Research Council. His rescue of Bush, the future President, occurred a few minutes before noon on September 2, 1944 in the Pacific Ocean off the Bonin Islands, a few hundred miles south of Tokyo. Bush, then a Lieutenant (J.G.) in the Navy, was flying an Avenger torpedo plane from the carrier USS San Jacinto in a bombing raid on a radio station on Chichi Jima Island. After ground fire struck his plane, Bush bailed out just before it crashed. About ten miles away, the submarine Finback was on patrol. On receiving a message about the crash, Williams ordered Finback to the scene where Bush was rescued from his emergency raft. The planes' two other crew members died in the incident.

"When Bush became Vice President, he renewed contact with Williams by writing to him. Bush invited Williams and his family to the 40th

anniversary celebration of the rescue and to his inauguration as President, but illness prevented him from attending.

"A native of Syracuse, New York, he aspired to join the Navy as a teenager, when he enlisted in the Naval Reserve while still in high school. After graduating from the United States Naval Academy in 1934, he joined the submarine division, serving on the Flounder and the Tuna before commanding the Finback. After the war, he was stationed in Jerusalem with U.S. forces and later worked at the Naval Research Lab in Washington on the early design for the Polaris missile submarine. He graduated from the Canadian National Defense College, commanded the ammunition ship USS Ranier and served as an administrative officer at the Puget Sound Naval Yard. Surviving are his wife of 56 years, the former Rose Viers Albert; two daughters, three sons and eight grandchildren."

He was cremated and interred in the Columbarium in Arlington National Cemetery.

2. Anne Catherine MacNeil, b. 15 Dec 1889, Old Town, Maine, d. 1985, Portland, Maine.

Husband: Ralph H. Lamb, b. 13 Mar 1881, Stockbridge, Vermont, d. 1985.

3. William John MacNeil, b. Mar 1890, Bangor, Maine, d. 18 May 1909, Bangor, Maine. Note: Drowned in the Penobscot, River.

CANOE OVERTURNS AND BOY DROWNS.

William McNeil lost life Tuesday----Linwood Fernald Swam to Shore.

By the capsizing of a canoe at 4:15 o'clock Tuesday afternoon in Penobscot River, William McNeil, aged about 18 years, the son of Mrs. Florence McNeil of 20 Union street was drowned after a hard struggle for life in the strong current. The remains were recovered by rafts men in the vicinity, and Coroner Pond, who was called, deemed an inquest unnecessary. Linwood Fernald of Brewer, MacNeil's companion in the canoe, managed to reach the shore by swimming.

McNeil and Fernald left the ferry slip Tuesday afternoon for a canoe trip about the river and were enjoying themselves until they paddled by Long Wharf. Here a swift current was encountered and the young men found it difficult to manage the craft. It was not long before the canoe overturned.

Fernald immediately struck out for the shore, which he reached in safety, but McNeil clung to the canoe and drifted down river with it, but soon left the craft and struck out for the shore. Exhausted by his struggles, and benumbed by the chilly water, however, he went under before help could reach him.

McNeil was very popular among his friends and acquaintances and his untimely death is sincerely regretted. Besides his mother, he is survived by five sisters; Mrs. Annie Lamb of Greenville, Mrs. Russell Williams of Syracuse, N.Y.; Florence, Josephine and Nellie McNeil of Bangor.

4. Florence MaNeil, b. 18 May 1892, Maine.

Husband: Dewitt S. Richardson, b. 1882, Canada.

5. Josephine MacNeil, b. 6 Jul 1894, Maine, d. 11 Jun 1979, Portland, Maine.

Husband: Flannigan.

6. Ida May MacNeil, b. 1 May 1896, Brewer, Maine, d. 1897, Maine.

7. Nellie MacNeil, b. 10 Mar 1899, Maine.

The father and mother of John James MacNeil were Daniel MacNeil and Betsy Ann Cameron from Canada.

WILLIAM IVES, 3rd great grandfather of Chloe Climelia Ives

I have been a little hesitant to include this information heretofore, because we do not have official documentation as to what I am suggesting; however, after laboring over the issue for some time, I feel we are certain enough of the parentage of our grandmother Chloe Climelia Ives that we can include some historical data pertaining to her grandfathers. This information was obtained by one of our researchers, Tim McGill, of New York, and we wish to acknowledge and thank him for his efforts.

The Ives family, William in particular came to Connecticut from Ipswich, England. He was born about 1618 and died Apr 3, 1648. Now lets take a look at some of the historical data that has come to our knowledge. We have additional information in the Archives for anyone who wants to look further into this matter. Spelling will be as it appeared in documents received.

THE IVES ODESSY

In Columbia County (NY) land records will be found transactions involving property in the City of Hudson in the years 1788 and 1792, in which the name of Thoms. Ivez, of New York City appears.

Of a meeting held in a large barn belonging to Mr. (Robert) Newman, and located probably near Temple Street, between Elm and Grove, there is a quite complete report:

"The 4th day of the 4th month called June 1639, all the free planters assembled together in a general meeting to consult about settling civil Governmt according o God, and about the nominatio of persons that might be founde by consent of all fittest in all respects for the foundaco worke of a church which was intend to be gathered in Quinipeck. After solemne invocatio of the name of God in prayer for the presence and help of his speritt, and grace in those weighty businesses, they were reminded of the busines whereabouts they mett (viz) for the establishmt of such civil order as might be most pleasing unto God, and for the chuseing the fittest men for the fundaco worke of a church to be gathered. For the better inabling them to discern the mind of God and to agree accordingly concerning the establishmt of civil order Mr. John Daveport propounded divers quaeres to them. . .

"Mr. Robt Newman was intreated to write in carracters an to read distinctly and audibly. . .what was propounded. . .

"Quaer. 1. Whether the Scripture doe holde forth a perfect rule for the directio and governmt of all men in all duties wch they are to performe to God and men as well in the govrrmt of famylyes and comonwealths as in matters of the chur.

"This was assented unto by all, no man dissenting as was expressed by holding up of hands. . .

:Ordered that all who were hereafter received as planters should also submit to the fundamentall agreemt, and testifie the same by subscribing their names under the names of the aforesaid planters. . ."

Quinnipiac ("Quin-Nippe-Ohke" in the language of the aboriginal inhabitants) means long-water-place, and aptly describes the long sweep of the river before it discharges into Long Island Sound. It was along the course of this stream that later generations of the Ives family penetrated into undeveloped country to found homes in the wilderness. The original settlement was laid out in the form of a square, half a mile each way. In the center of this plot was a market place, now the New Haven green, around which were "House lotts" and farm land for each "free planter." A map bearing the date 1641 indicates the sections assigned to William Ives. He received: "In the first division," 6 1/4 acres; "in the neck," 1 1/4 acres; "meadow," 2 1/4 acres; "land in the second division," 9 acres.

The settlement at Quinnipiac seems to have been unlike some others. There was, so far as we know, no grant from the Crown, his authority was not acknowledged. The land was, rather, purchased from the Indians, with whom the planters, for some years, lived in peace and harmony. But the rights of the whites, acquired by purchase, were rigorously enforces; no infranction of law was permitted. In payment for the land occupied by the settlers, the Indians accepted "Twelve coats of English tucking cloth, twelve achemy spoons, twelve hatchets, twelve hoes, two dozen of knives, twelve porringers, and four cases of French knives and scissors."

About 1664, the Quinnipiac colony (New Haven) merged with the Colony of Connecticut, all laws threafter being issued by the "General Courte" at Hartford.

*Among the "Freemen of the Courte of New Haven," is found "WillIues;" here, the name appears as "Will Eues." E and I, as well as U and V, were, in the old days, used interchangeably.

Anyone who cares to search through the manyh volumes of ancient records found in the larger libraries will be rewarded by the discovery of many other references to the Ives name. Such a quest may be interesting, but it will result in little definite knowledge.

The Author has never made an examination of English records. He has, however, talked with those whose research has extended over a period of years, and who insist that the Ives lineage can be traced in the Old

World. A correspondent claims that we were originally [French Huguenots](#), and that part of the name of Marquis de LaFayette, French volunteer in the Revolution and friend of General Washington, was Yves (Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch Gilbert). From Nova Scotia comes the information that letters have been received from France addressed "Yves." It is claimed that Thomas, John, and William Ives were brothers; that Thomas died first, leaving his property to his "partner Brother" John; that "William probably came to this country first." It seems to be commonly accepted belief that certain Ives brothers came to this country at an early day, but no evidence has been found to support such a belief.

*Early copyists seem to have had trouble with William Ives name as it appeared on the passenger list. One adds a footnote to the effect that it "might be either "Joes or Ioes"; I cannot torture it into "Ives". Another admits: "This name may be read "Ives."

What was the "status" of William Ives? Was he an "emigrant," a "religious exile," a "political rebel", a "serving man," an "apprentice," or one of the "others who went from Great Britain to the American plantations?" The question may be answered by inference: he became one of the select group of influential and well-to-do Londoners in the establishment of a distinct colony. His fellow passengers were, apparently, not his associates, since, with one exception (William Preston), none of their names appears with his on the New Haven Civil Compact or among the "Freemen of the Courte of New Haven." This list reveals two other things: (1) No "brothers" came to America with him on the *Truelove*, and (2) the "Hannah" who became the mother of the New Haven line was not among the passengers. More important than all else, this old manuscript is authority for our first definite statement: Sept. 19, 1635, William Ives, after taking an oath of allegiance, was accepted as a passenger on the *Truelove*, "to be transported to New England;" he was then twenty-eight years of age.

The movements of William Ives are clouded for three years following his arrival in Boston. It is assumed that he made his home at or near Watertown, Mass. (also the residence of Miles Ives, 1639), for it was there that he met those men of "wealth, education, and influence," with whom his destiny was to become so closely linked. June 20, 1637, there arrived in Boston a company of Puritans led by Rev. John Davenport and Teophilus Eaton. These men sailed from London in the "Hecto and her consort," to escape religious persecutions.

Perhaps William Ives was attracted to this company by ties of kinship or religion. Probably he was moved by their pioneering spirit. It is a matter of record that he joined the Davenport Company and departed from Boston harbor, March 30, 1638, in quest of a spot on which to found a new colony.

WHO WAS WILLIAM IVES?

The parents of William Ives, pioneer of Quinnimiac is indicated by occasional references in the histories of New Haven, Meriden and Wallingford. He was born in or near London, a son of a wealthy merchant and member of the Church of England. The Ives Genealogy of 1932 pointed to the probable parent in the following extract: "Closely associated in point of time with the coming of our family to this country, are two references: (1) William Ives, July 27, 1638, by deed gives to twelve poor persons a supply of two penny bread every Friday in Lent, annually, and (2) William Ives, July 27, 14th of the reign of Charles I, made provision for the purchase of eight black gowns for as many poor widows dwelling in the said borough of St. Leonards." The last reference to the charities of William Ives, London merchant, dated only four years after the presumable Puritan son was shipped with secrecy to Massachusetts Bay; the first refers to the season observed by the Churches of Rome and England.

The emigrant was a Puritan, escaping to a Puritan colony; as a Puritan liable to the penalties of dissent from the creed of any Established Church of England decreed by Archbishop Laud of Canterbury. If the Charitable William Ives, a Churchman, relieved the poor, it would be a natural precaution to aid the flight of his namesake son to a land across the ocean where he would be safe from persecutors of his faith. It could not benefit the Churchman to appear as disloyal to his own religion, even to save his son. A change in the spelling of the name of the passenger in the registry for passage, would become advisable to a traveler bent upon a business venture, as much or more than one of imposed exile. As a matter fact, and contrary to the rule of sending convicts to work in Southern plantations, most of the early emigrants to New England were in many cases, men of wealth, influence or professional eminence, planning to live free from persecution on account of their religion.

As we can see, Ives got to Massachusetts safely, went to Connecticut, founded a home, married, lived his life and died a year before the Stewart "Martyr" lost his head. That Ives came of wealthy parents was evident in the way of his escape, his life in Massachusetts, and his admission to the Davenport Company which founded New Haven, Connecticut.

There is much more that Tim passed along to me, but will not include it here for the sake of space. It is contained, however, in the family history books and available for all to view. Before we leave this section, however, and give you some information on the Harrison family, let's trace the Ives from the earliest known time down to Chloe: (1) John Ives, b. abt 1592, (2) William Ives b. 1618 m Hannah Dickerman (3) John Ives b. Dec 29, 1644 m Hannah Merriman (4) Gideon Ives b. abt 1680 m Mary Royce, (5) Jotham Ives b. Sep 29, 1710 m Abigail Burroughs (6) Zachariah Ives b. Jan 31 1737/1738 m Lois Harrison (7) Chloe Ives b. abt 1778 m John Harvey Ariail Sr., our ancestor in South Carolina.

It should be noted that both John Ives, b. abt 1592 and William Ives b. 1618 were both from England.

THE HARRISON FAMILY

Provided Zachariah Ives is our grandfather, then Lois Harrison would be our grandmother. Therein would lie the rationale for naming our grandfather William Harrison Ariail and the later naming of many Ariail's with the Harrison Family name. The information provided below is taken from Vol 70 of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. It lists five generations of Connecticut Harrisons. Here we will cover the one that concerns us, the father of Lois Harrison that married Zachariah Ives and their children.

Amos Harrison, b. at Branford Conn, Mar 11, 1707/8, d. at Northford Jun 26 1750. He married, Mar 11 1729/30 Esther Maltby, b. 1710, d. at Northford Oct 13, 1765

Children:

Esther (called Lowly), b. May 17, 1731, d. Jul 17, 1775; m. Nov 12, 1750 Jonah Todd of Bethany, who m. (2) Abigail Crittenden.

Mary, b. 1735, d. (with her infant) May 31, 1760; m. Sep 6, 1759 Phineas Baldwin, who m. (2) Jan 7, 1761 Martha Peck of Wallingford.

Amos, b. at Northford in 1736.

Lois, bapt. Aug 3, 1740, m. Jan 15, 1761 Zachariah Ives.

Edward, b. at Northford in 1746

Now let us take you as far back as we have knowledge of the Harrison Family: (1) Richard Harrison (2) Thomas Harrison (3) Nathaniel Harrison (4) Amos Harrison (5) Lois Harrison who married Zachariah Ives.

LEMUEL GREENLEE HAMILTON AND CLIMELIA ABIGAIL ARIAIL

These two individuals are rapidly becoming the most intriguing research figures of the entire Ariail family history endeavor. It is altogether possible that both of them have descended from Royal blood, Climelia through the Ives family and Lemuel through the Hamilton's. We will cover much more about this in the following paragraphs, but let's talk a little about the family of Climelia and Lemuel at this point. Not all research has been completed on Climelia's ancestors at this writing; however, much information is available on the Hamilton's, as provided by Mrs. Louise Tripp Hamilton.

Lemuel and Climelia met and were married in Pickens County, S.C., in March 1834. We are not sure just how many children they actually had, but the ones that survived are as follows: John Archibald III, b. 1837, Chloe Jane, b. 1839, Mary Lucretia, b. 1845, Hester Ann, b. 1848, Whitten Alfred, b. Apr 24, 1851, Andrew Robinson, b. Nov 16, 1854, and Effie Climelia, b. 1860. There must have been others, since the gaps between births are pronounced, however, who they were and their resting place has not been determined. If no other children were born, perhaps Lemuel was off at war.

This family paid the price of all pioneers. Their toil, suffering and endurance can readily be evidenced when we look at the price they paid in carving out a new land, a home that they must have loved so dearly as all can appreciate when we remember the words of one of Climelia's cousins who when off to the War. "Tell all the young men to come, we must never let the enemy walk upon our beautiful land." His words resound in our souls and must have been with them also as they lost loved ones and family members in this great tragedy of our society.

Climelia and Lemuel were no exception; they were not excused from contributing to the great loss that accompanied the elusive dream of their time. Their son, John Archibald Hamilton III died in the war, apparently when his mount kicked him and her son-in-law, William Pickens Hunt, husband of Mary Lucretia, fell at Gravel Run, Virginia. Both are resting next to Lemuel and Climelia at the Carmel Church cemetery near Easley, South Carolina.

William Pickens Hunt and Mary Lucretia Hamilton did have a child named Jessie Hunt before he went off to war. It is not known whether he ever saw his child before death or not, but she grew up, married and

had children of her own. This is known because to monument for Mary Lucretia Hamilton Hunt bears the inscription "grandmother". She is resting at the Antioch Methodist Church, near Easley, S.C.

When research was completed on Mary Lucretia Hamilton and her daughter Jessie, the story of this family rapidly became almost exciting and I must take a few lines here to tell just what I found because it is difficult to piece it together from reading individual obituaries and documentaries. The story goes as such: Mary Lucretia and her daughter Jessie Hunt moved to the Georges Creek section of Pickens County, near where Antioch Methodist Church now stands. I don't know if it was after Jessie Hunt married Charles H. Carpenter or not, but anyway they did get married and lived on a farm in that section. It is evident that Jessie married well. They never left the farm, however, Charles and Jessie had a household full of children; Mrs. C.C. Cely, Mrs. J.T. Greenway, Mrs. Carl W. Garrison, Mrs. R.L. Richey, John F. Carpenter, b. Jul 20, 1883, Robert Bowen Carpenter, b. Aug 12, 1886, Samuel Pickens Carpenter, b. Aug 8, 1881, William Wallace Carpenter, b. Oct 16, 1888, and Ora Carpenter, b. May 26, 1898.

Now here is where the excitement about this family is highlighted. Charles, husband of Jessie Hunt, was the son of John Franklin and Mary Littlejohn Carpenter. We will note the Littlejohn family was so important and prominent that the Clemson College named its sports arena Littlejohn Coliseum. Next, Charles H. Carpenter, their son and husband of Jessie Hunt, (granddaughter of Climelia Abigail Ariail), served in the House of Representatives for four years and in the South Carolina State Senate for eight years. During his tenure there, he was instrumental in the founding of Clemson University. In addition to all this, the son of Charles and Jessie Carpenter, Robert B. Carpenter, graduated from Clemson University and went on to become the manager of Duke Power Company. He died in Thomasville, N.C. at the ripe age of 85. The daughter, Ora Carpenter, married W.F. Loggins, who was principal of the high school system of Greenville, but our Lord called her home at the young age of 32 years.

Along with all the fame and glory this family experienced, we must also tell of their sorrow. Their son William died at the age of 1 year after falling into a tub of hot water and being severely scalded and their son Samuel died just before the age of two. Jessie, the mother, only lived to be 55 years of age while Charles lived to be 92 years of age. Also their son, John worked for the postal system and died of Spanish influenza at the age of 35.

THE HAMILTONS JOURNEY

Who are these ancestors of Lemuel? From what we can determine, the story goes as such. The Hamilton's in Scotland, north of Ireland, and of royal blood, began with the descendants of Princess Mary, eldest daughter of King James of Scotland, who died in Dec 1542. Princess Mary, 1474, married as the second wife of Sir James II, creating the 1st Lord of Hamilton Jul 3, 1445. Princess Mary was first married to Boyd, whose family owned the Island of Arran in the mouth of the Clyde River off the southwest coast of Scotland. Arran had thus become a possession of Lord Hamilton and Princess Mary.

James III was the first Hamilton of Royal blood and became 2nd Lord Hamilton and was created first Earl of Arran. He married and had children, one of whom, was James, "son and Heir" 2nd Earl of Arran who in 1543 became Regent of Scotland and later Duke of Chatelherault (Castle-Herald) in Poicton, France by the favor of the Earl of Morton and had four sons and four daughters. The four sons who were descendants became extinct in royal line, except the fourth son, Claude Hamilton of whose five sons settled in the North of Ireland.

Lord Claude Hamilton, whose descendants are among the earls, marquises, counts and countesses of Abercorn, living there and also in County Tyrone, Ulster, North of Ireland and adjoining counties of Donegal and Londonderry in the generations of these sons of Sir Claude Hamilton, or within, no more than two to three generations of his descendants, is found in County, Tyrone and Audley Harrison Hamilton, who married Eleanor Adams and had probably along with others, sons, Archibald, Andrew and a daughter, Martha. All of whom emigrated from County Tyrone in 1733 to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, later living in Augusta County, Virginia from 1738 to 1800 apparently contain many descendants of Sir Claude Hamilton, son of the Regent of Scotland, Sir James, who died at Hamilton, Lanarkshire, Scotland, January 22, 1575.

Alexander Hamilton, 10th Duke of Hamilton is credited with carrying out in 1825, the plan of the 5th Duke of Hamilton, James 5th Duke of Hamilton, born (1712-43), born in 1702 for completing Hamilton Place in Lanarkshire, Scotland. "262 feet in length and 60 feet in height, resembling in general style of the Temple of Adrian of Rome" and containing the Mausoleum - within the 1,500 acres of ground. The interior was richly decorated and contained one of the most valuable paintings of Scotland.

A noble avenue stretches two miles between it and Castle Chatelherault consisting of stables and offices - - imitating, in outline, the castle of that name in France.

The European home of earlier American Hamilton's was in Ulster, North of Ireland, where they are recorded in European, as well as American history and family tradition as emigrants from Scotland to Ulster, North of Ireland, principally since about 1611 all pointing to these Hamilton's as Scotchmen, whose descendant sojourned for a period in Ulster, North of Ireland, in settlements apart from the Irish and by mutual consent intermarrying but little. The Hamilton's were predominantly Scotch Presbyterians and Irish Roman Catholics; the designation, "Scotch-Irish", meaning only that they were Scotsmen, some of whose ancestors had at some time lived or had been born in Ireland.

There is a complete document on the Hamilton descendents held in the Ariail Archives and only enough will be included here to link the Hamilton's of Europe to the ancestors of Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton and Climelia Abigail Ariail. After making this connection of the earliest Hamilton's in America, further interest in this area should be directed to the Hamilton notebook and Ancestors Files for in-depth details on the Hamilton family.

Saying this lets take a look at Audley Harrison Hamilton, one of the early Hamilton's in America. He was the fifth generation descended from Sir James Hamilton, Regent, etc. This would designate this Audley Harrison Hamilton as great great great grandson of Sir James Hamilton, Regent, etc. of Scotland.

Among the many Hamilton's, who trace their ancestry to County Tyrone, Ireland and adjoining counties of Donegal and Londonderry in the generations of these sons of Sir Claude Hamilton, or within no more than two to three generations of his descendants, is found in County Tyrone an Audley Harrison Hamilton, who married before 1733 Eleanor Adams, who had sons Archibald, Andrew, and a daughter Martha, all of whom emigrated from Tyrone County 1733 to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. The vast number of earliest pioneers settling in Augusta County, Virginia from 1738 to 1800 contains many descendants of this Sir Claude Hamilton, son of the Regent of Scotland, Sir James Hamilton.

Audley Harrison Hamilton and wife Eleanor Adams Hamilton first came in 1733 to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania then to Augusta County, Virginia, coming from Tyrone County, Ulster, North of Ireland. They remained in Virginia all the remaining years of their lives. They are buried at Old Stone Presbyterian Church Cemetery, Twinkling Springs, Virginia.

It is not know if these three children, who emigrated from Ulster, North of Ireland with their father in 1733 to Pennsylvania then to Virginia, were the only children of Audley Harrison and Eleanor Adams Hamilton. There is no record showing if they had other children who stayed behind in Ulster. Also, there is no information found as to other children born after coming to America.

The name Hamilton is locative in origin. That is to say, derived from a place named Hamilton. Once everyone was born with a single name, but this led to confusion, so an additional name was adopted. A man named John, who came from Hamilton, might be known as John of Hamilton, the additional name eventually became hereditary as to surname. First assumption of a name Hamilton was by members who lived near a place called Hamilton (Hamledun).

Early records mention Robert de Hamelden of Oxford and Alexander Hameledone of Buchinghamshire in Hundred Rolls of 1273. Sir James Hamilton, died 1479, was commissioner for peace between England and Scotland and held the office of Sheriff of Lanarkshire in 1443-1455.

Lord Claud Hamilton descendants are credited as of "Royal Birth" and were the youngest son of Sir James Hamilton of Scotland. Audley Harrison Hamilton is the great great grandson (two or three generations) of Sir James Hamilton. Among early emigrants from Britain to America was David Hamilton, who is recorded in Virginia in 1657. Audley Harrison Hamilton and family who emigrated to America in 1733 and Alexander Hamilton, 1755-1804, who was an American lawyer and statesman serving through the American Revolution.

At this point, lets break down what we have and let the remainder of information remain in the Hamilton notebook.

1. Sir James Hamilton, 2nd Earl of Arran - until 1554 - Regent of Scotland 1542-58; Duke of Chatelherault by King Henry II of France - b. 1552 d. Jan 22, 1575.
2. He had a son, Lord Claude Hamilton, who was created Duke of Abercorn.
3. 3rd generation
4. 4th generation
5. Audley Harrison Hamilton and wife Eleanor Adams
6. Archibald Hamilton, Sr., and wife Frances Calhoun, born Ulster, Tyrone, North of Ireland, Scotland
7. Audley Hamilton and wife Eleanor Shanklin

8. Archibald Hamilton and wife Jane Davis
 9. Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton, b. Dec 3, 1810, d. May 12 1889, Easley, S.C. Married Climelia Abigail Ariail in Mar 1834.

LEMUEL HAMILTONS' WILL, husband of Climelia Abigail Ariail

Early on in our research into the Ariail Family, Lorriane and I were in the Pickens County Administrative building looking through old records. We came across a will that immediately caught our eye and made a copy of it. Much later we met a lady named Louise Tripp Hamilton who gave us a version of the same will. This lady is the wife of a direct descendent of Climelia Abigail Ariail and she has stated that John Ariail and Chloe could not have owned land on the East side of Brushy Creek because her ancestors owned all of that land. That is very interesting because now we have John Ariail and Chloe owning land that was apparently situated between the Tripp holdings and the vast holdings of the Hamilton family.

Lemuel's will contains some very interesting names, which is the reason that we made a copy of it in the first place. Lets take a look at exactly what he wrote as his last will and testament:

The State of South Carolina, County of Pickens
 In the name of God, Amen.

I, Lemuel G. Hamilton, of Pickens County in the State of South Carolina, do make and declare this to be my last will and testament, that is to say:

I will and desire that the tract of land of which I die seized and possessed, (having conveyed to my children certain tracts or parcels of land,) shall be held by my wife **Climelia** during her natural life. At the death of my wife **Climelia**, in the event she survives me, I direct that my executors, hereafter named, sell the said tract of land at such time and on such terms as they may think best for all parties concerned.

When the money has been realized on the sale of the land, I direct that my said executors pay out of the proceeds of said sale, before the division hereafter to be provided for, to my daughter **Chloe Jane** Cureton the sum of two hundred dollars as she has not been advanced by me as much as the other children.

I will and direct that after the payment of the two hundred dollars as above provided for, that the rest and residue of the proceeds of the sale of the said land be divided among my children, to wit: Mary Lucretia Hunt, Chloe Jane Cureton, Hester Ann Cureton, Effie C. Brown, Whitten A. Hamilton and Andrew R. Hamilton, share and share alike. The share of any deceased daughter or son to be paid to the natural guardian or legal representative of the child or children of such deceased daughter or son.

In the event that my wife **Climelia** survives me, then I direct that my executors sell all of my livestock, farming tools, implements, etc., and pay the proceeds of such sale to my said wife, Climelia.

The household and kitchen furniture of any description, I will and devise to my two daughters, Mary Lucretia Hunt and Effie C. Brown, to be divided between them, by themselves, and without the intervention of my executors.

I nominate, constitute and appoint my two sons Whitten A. Hamilton and Andrew R. Hamilton my executors to carry out the provisions of this my last Will and Testament.

Signed, sealed, published and declared to be the last Will of the testator in our presence and signed by us in the presence of each other this the 21st day of April A.D. 1886. L.G. Hamilton.

J.J. Lewis, F. V. Clampton, J. B. Hinton.

AGREEMENT, filed Jan 14 1897, I. B. Nealey

We the undersigned, heirs of the estate of L. G. Hamilton deceased, do hereby agree, after the taxes on the property and the expenses incident to the sickness, death and burial of Mrs. Climelia Hamilton, all are paid to release unto W. A. Hamilton the balance of the money that Mrs. Climelia Hamilton died possessed of and the rent accruing from the homestead this year. Signed: Jessie P. Carpenter, Jane C. Cureton, H. A. Cureton, Effie C. Brown, A.R. Hamilton. (Note: here we have the first evidence of what happened to Mary Lucretia Hamilton after her husband William Pickens Hunt was killed in the Civil War. She was still unmarried when Lemuel made out his will, however, when Climelia, her mother, died, the name Carpenter appears. Apparently she married this Mr. Carpenter and perhaps died before her mother. More research is due in this area.)

This next document is almost completely unreadable, but will do the best we can:

| | |
|---|--------------|
| W.A. & A.R. Hamilton in acct with estate of L.G. Hamilton | |
| To amt received on sale bill | 206.25 |
| To amt received for crops | <u>64.00</u> |

| | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------|--------|
| | | 270.25 |
| To cash received for ?cotton? | | 55.52 |
| ?? paid Columbia Marble Co. Monument | 81.00 | |
| ?? paid ?R.J. Lillilend ?funriel bill | 18.25 | |
| ?? paid Runie R Bleylord | 42.50 | |
| ?? paid A. M. ?Helger Brick? | 1.85 | |
| ?? paid J. W. Bure ??? | .40 | |
| ?? paid N. J. Singalciltr ??? | 1.10 | |
| ?? paid Mrs. M. L. Hunt | 60.00 | |
| ?? paid State Tax 1899 | 20.77 | |
| ?? paid H. A. ?Cluyter acct? | 12.00 | |
| ?? paid A. H. Cureton? | 15.60 | |
| ?? paid Easley Messinger Adverising | 6.00 | |
| ?? paid J. B. Nealey fees | 6.30 | |
| ?? paid Mrs. Climelia Hamilton | 56.55 | |
| ?? paid J. B. Nealey his return | <u>3.25</u> | |
| | 325.57 | 325.57 |

State of South Carolina, County of Pickens

Personally came before me W.A. and A.R. Hamilton and makes out that the above return is correct and true to best of their knowledge. Sworn to before me Feb 14, 1890. J. B. Newberry J.P.P.C. Signed W.A. Hamilton and A.R. Hamilton.

THE REV. JOHN ARIAIL

There are quite a bit of factual information that we know about the Rev. John Ariail. He was born in Connecticut on June 29th, 1804. The exact town has not yet been determined and it is felt with the gleaning of this information, we will be on our way to knowing just exactly who our Grandmother Chloe actually was before her marriage to John. His birth in Connecticut is confirmed by John himself in the information that he gave to the Census taker after his marriage and the birth of several children.

He married Miss Parthenia Blassingame on Apr 17, 1828, as confirmed both by his mothers Bible and an article appearing in the Greenville Republican on April 19, 1828. Parthenia (also spelled Peritheny in the will of her father) was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah Blassingame of Pickens District. Her brothers and sisters were Mary Harmon, Elizabeth Field, Obedience Field, Jane Woodruff, John Easley, Robert, David, William, Carr, Franklin, J. Thomas and Harrison.

The Rev. John Ariail's children were as follows: Sarah Jane, John Harvey III, Climelia Elizabeth, William Henry Harrison, Thomas Blassingame, and Eliza Mildred.

It is known that John's home place was near the Ariail family cemetery and just in the vicinity of where the large Ariail manufacturing plant is now located on the highway to Pickens just north of Easley, South Carolina. At about 47 years of age, John completely gave himself to his Lord and Savior and dedicated the rest of his life to ministerial service at Enon Baptist Church, which was erected on land which he owned. In earlier historical documentation it is also indicated that the Rev. John Ariail was referred to as Major John Ariail, so he must have been involved with the South Carolina military in one capacity or another.

The Enon Baptist Church, to which he so devotedly served, was organized on June 21, 1851, by L. R. Jennings and Marvin Vandavier with 14 members, five men and nine women. They elected Rev. Jennings as their first pastor. Rev. John Ariail was the church clerk. In a period of time, three deacons were elected. They were Rev. John Ariail, Mr. J. R. Gary and Mr. Felix Rogers. Rev. John Arial donated four acres of land on which a brush arbor was built. Services were held in the arbor until a wooden structure was built of hand-hewed logs. This building served the congregation until about 1874 when a brick church was erected.

Enon Church was accepted into the Twelve Mile Association in August 1851. Mrs. Amanda Craine was the first member to be baptized in the new Church. Enon people helped form a new association called the Piedmont Association. They had been a member since 1878. In February 1955 the church voted to build a new sanctuary and educational building.

At this time I will go into some of the things that is known of the Rev. John Ariail's activities at Enon Baptist Church. It doesn't make for very exciting reading, but will document some of the things that happened when John was associated with the Church.

- June 21, 1851, John Ariail elected Clerk of Enon Baptist Church
- July 26, 1851, John Ariail received as Licensed Minister at Enon Baptist Church.
- E.C. Ariail baptized at Enon Baptist Church Aug 28, 1890
- Oct 1, 1851, John Ariail elected Deacon of Enon Baptist Church
- Sept 28, 1887, J. Frank Ariail on males roll list of Enon Baptist Church
- Sept 4, 1853, Rev. John Ariail signed name as JNO Ariail. It is noted that his father in Connecticut had also used the abbreviation at times when signing his name.
- Feb 22, 1891, J.F. Ariail received by letter at Enon Baptist Church
- Sept 27, 1890, D.B. Ariail received by Experience, i.e., saved.
- Feb 4, 1854, Requested Ordination of John Ariail as Minister of the Gospel.
- Mar 31, 1854, Ordained Brother John Ariail as Minister.
- Dani A. Ariail and Ellie Modena Ariail Smith members of Enon Baptist Church
- Mar 18, 1857, Rev. John Ariail was liberated from attending Enon Baptist Church this year as Pastor in consequence of other Churches wanting him on other days. Rules of Decorum cited as reason. Note: This would indicate that the Rev. John Ariail was a preacher that was much in demand by other Churches as well as his home church at Enon.
- Oct 1857, Elected Rev John Ariail to supply this church for the year 1858.
- July 1859, Andrew Hamilton saved.
- Aug 2, 1860, 4 p.m. service, Eliza Ariail saved.
- Aug 4, 1860, Saturday, Henry Ariail was saved.
- Sept 1860, Rev. John Ariail elected moderator.
- Oct 1860, Elected Rev. John Ariail for ensuing year as Pastor.
- Aug 1891, D.B. Ariail was saved.
- Nov 1861, Rev John Ariail elected Pastor for 1862.
- Oct 1892, W.H.H. Ariail on role Enon Baptist Church.
- Aug 1862, Mrs. Martha Ariail saved Tuesday A.M., Rev. John Ariail was preaching.
- 1851, Parthenia Ariail was baptized.
- Jan 1862, Elder John Ariail preached.
- Feb 1862, Elder John Ariail preached.
- Jun 1862, Elder John Ariail preached. Brother T.R. Gary also preached at Enon on occasions.
- Aug 1862, Tuesday Morning, Mrs. Martha Ariail saved.
- Oct 1862, Rev. John Ariail elected pastor for ensuing year.
- Jan 1864, Rev. John Ariail elected pastor for 1864.
- Nov 1864, Retain our two brethren as same as this year for Pastor.
- Aug 1865, H.H. Ariail alternate to Association.
- Oct 1865, Rev. John Ariail and T.R. Gary elected pastor for 1866.
- Nov 1865, Rev. John Ariail preached.
- Jul 1871, W.H. Ariail appointed alternate to conference.
- Oct 1866, Rev. John Ariail and T.R. Gary elected for 1867.
- Dec 26, 1875, Sunday, Eliza M. Hendricks funeral at Enon Baptist Church.
- Oct 1868, Rev. John Ariail and T.R. Gary elected pastors for 1869.
- Nov 1869, Rev John Ariail and T.R. Gary elected pastors for 1870.

RELATED INFORMATION ON ARIAILS AT ENON

Enon member's 1871 living members (old book)

males

W.H. Ariail by baptism 12.

women

Elizabeth Hamilton by letter 1.

Perthenia Ariail by letter 4.

Damy A. Ariail baptized 20.

E.M. Ariail died 12/25/1875 31. (Newspaper clipping wrong)

L.P. Ariail .72
S.J. Ariail .73
E.C. Ariail .74
C.A. Ariail .82

--Aug 1878, L.P. Ariail, S.J. Ariail and E.C. Ariail received into membership by experience.

--Sep 1878, C.A. Ariail received into membership by experience.

--Baptized Enon.... Henry Ariail, Perthena Ariail, E.M. Ariail, P.E. Ariail, Martha Ariail.

--1887 female lists.... Damie A. Ariail, C.E. Craig (Climelia Elizabeth), Mary Hendricks, Kate A. Boggs, July 27, 1889 dismissed by letter, Sarah L. Craig, Lillie Modena Ariail Smith.

THE END OF REV. JOHN ARIAIL MINISTRY AT ENON

Our beloved Brother, Cousin and dedicated servant of the Lord Jesus Christ departed this earthly life on Aug 27, 1870 and went to be with his Savior. John was born in Connecticut on June 29, 1804. He conducted his life here on earth in such a fashion that few would ever forget the legacy that remains. The members of Enon felt so great a loss that in their Aug term of 1870, they appointed a committee of T.R. Gary, W.E. Welborn, B.F. Smith, J.F. Richardson and S.A. Gary to draw up a resolution on the death of the Rev. John Ariail. The resolution was accepted in the Sept 4th term of 1870. The resolution reads as follows:

--July 20th, 1871.... By a resolution of the Church at Enon. We have dedicated a page to the memory of our beloved and much esteemed Brother and Pastor of the Church John Ariail who was born June the 29th 1804 and departed this life August the 27th, 1870, aged 66 years 2 months and 2 days.

Brother Ariail connected himself with the Baptist Church May the 1st 1849, and was about 20 years an official member of Enon Church, the most of that time having the watch care of the church. He was a faithful laborer in the vineyard and God has crowned his labors with the happiest of consequences. About that time the Church was organized with 14 members. Since that time, there has been about 300 additions of which about 130 are now members. Many have been dismissed by certificates while many others, like our beloved brother, have been taken away from us by death and gone home to receive their reward and rest with the faithful who have died in the Lord. We will not attempt to enumerate the many amiable traits of character and qualities of our beloved and departed brother, but sufficient to say that the loss of the Church, the family and community is irreparable. But we feel assured that our loss is his everlasting gain.

Let us as a church treasure up the counsel the good brother has so often gave us and especially his last text and sermon to us **not to forsake the assembling of ourselves together**, that when we are done meeting here we may meet one another and our dear brother and Christian friend in Heaven to part no more.

Then cease ye fond hearts your sighing,

No longer let tears be shed,

The spirit ye loved is in Heaven

Tis only his body that is dead.

T.R. Gary, Pastor
by S.A. Gary, clerk

REV. JOHN ARIAILS GRAVE MARKER

--Nov 1870, Enon Baptist Church took up a collection for a monument to be placed in memory of their dearly beloved Brother, The Rev. John Ariail. The monument is still there but badly broken, lying flat on the ground over the grave site and has been cemented in place to help preserve its integrity. This author feels that a project should be undertaken to replace the stone completely with identical inscriptions as was first placed on the original stone.

OLD GRIST MILL, on the Rev. John Ariail's land

As the story goes, once upon a time. There is a picture in the Ariail Archives of Leroy Stewart standing across Golden Creek from the working gristmill that he built on the site of an historic mill in Pickens County. This mill was once on the vast land holdings that the Rev. John Ariail possessed. I will include an article about the present day mill and then conclude with a detailed breakdown of who has owned the land from the time of the Rev. John Ariail until the present time.

This article was by Anna Simon, news staff writer. A mill wheel again turns on Golden Creek, spinning with it the memories of generations past.

And for Leroy Stewart, the working replica of an early 1800s gristmill he built on Golden Creek continues a long family tradition.

"It brings back a lot of cherished memories," Stewart said. "I grew up in a family of millers."

Stewart, a retired Baptist minister, discovered the *ruins of an old mill and a millpond on the wooded site near Easley* that he bought in 1985. It took six years to build his mill, complete with a water wheel and grinding stones. Beside it he built his home.

From his living room window, Stewart can watch Golden Creek spill over a clear, rock bed as it flows by his mill.

As a boy, Stewart helped his father, Homer Stewart, operate a corn mill, feed mill and a sawmill in Six Mile. He said he is descended from generations of mountain millers.

Stewart used timbers from the old mill in his construction to make his replica as authentic as possible, with modifications to comply with health regulations so he can sell his corn products.

The water wheel that powers the mill is attached to gears inside the mill house that turn the milling equipment.

Corn is fed into a corn box on the second floor of the mill. The corn drops into a hopper, slides down a chute and is crushed between the millstones on the first floor of the mill.

Stewart has three bins for ground corn; one for finely-ground cornmeal; one for grits; and one for "shorts," which are used as feed for hogs and other livestock.

Stewart, a member of the Society for the Preservation of Old Mills, explored the history of his mill site through old courthouse records and discovered a tradition like that of his own family.

The first mill at the site was built between 1800 and 1815 by William O'Dell, who was given a Mill Seat Land Grant to operate a gristmill there, Stewart said. He believes his replica is similar to O'Dell's mill.

By 1836, the area was becoming a cotton center, and O'Dell sold the property to [John Ariail](#), who added a cotton gin near the mill.

The land was sold several more times, passing through hands of families with deep Pickens County roots -- the Hagood's, Alexander's and Mauldin's. In 1903, it was sold to George Hendricks, Stewart said.

By the time, records showed that a press was added to bale cotton, which then could be taken to the railroad, less than a quarter-mile away, and shipped to cotton markets, he said. An ice plant also was built on the property. A mill was operated there until the 1940s.

The following is a list of the persons owning the land on which the mill now stands:

Apr 7 1836 W. M. O'Dell, sold to

Apr 30 1836 Rev John Ariail

Rev John Ariail sold to

Alfred Ariail (unidentified person/Robert Franklin Ariail, b. 1857, had a Daniel Pratt Steam Cotton Gin and Press near the residence of Mr. William J. Pickle on the Public Road leading from Pickens to Easley. Could be Robert, but name does not equate, and also, Robert moved to Alabama. Unless we are missing an Ariail here, the only other alternative would have been one of The Rev. John Ariail's slaves bought the mill property after the civil war. Just don't know.)

1886 Alfred Ariail sold to (Note: have identified Alfred Ariail as being African-American-1870 Census)

1887 Hagood and Alexander

(data not recovered)

1891 J.M. Stewart CCP sold to A.M. Mauldin (Amanda Mauldin buried next to Luke Ives Ariail daughter, Parthenia Aurelia Ariail at Fairview Methodist Church)

1899 A.M. Mauldin sold to D.M. Mauldin

1903 D.M. Mauldin sold to George H. Hendricks (George Harrison Hendricks is the son of The Rev John Ariail's daughter, Eliza Mildred Ariail who married Little Moses Hendricks.)

1985 George H. Hendricks, Estate sold to Homer Leroy Stewart

As you can readily see, the ownership of this property remained within relations of the Ariail family from 1836 until 1985 except for a short period of time in the late 1800's. As we further research the Ariail family in Pickens County, it becomes clearer just how diversified they were in the overall operations of the economy of that region during their tenure as citizens.

Stewart's mill is open by reservation to the public and tours are available, he said. There is no admission charge. Stewart's cornmeal, grits and "shorts" are available for sale at the mill. For more information and to arrange a tour call Stewart at 859-1958.

PERTHENIA BLASSINGAME, wife of the Rev. John Ariail

She was born Feb 12, 1810 and died Sept 12, 1882 at the age of 72 years. It is known that she died at the home of her son-in-law Mr. James A. Craig.

THOMAS BLASSINGAMES WILL

Pickens County, S.C., July 29, 1833(?). "I, Thomas Blassingame, of Pickens District." Wife, Sarah; Children: 1. Mary Harmon. 2. Elizabeth Field, 3. Obedience Field, 4. **PERITHENY ARIEL**. 5. Jane Woodruff. 6. John Easley Blassingame. 7. Robert Blassingame. 8. David Blassingame. 9. William Blassingame. 10. Carr Blassingame. 11. Franklin Blassingame. 12. J. Thomas (4) Blassingame. 13. Harrison Blassingame. (Son, Thomas, lower end of Anderson County, Saluda River." (Will Book 3, p. 57).

Thomas Blassingame to his heirs.

"We, George W. Harmon, of Campbell County, Georgia; Robert E. Blassingame, Joseph A. Field and William G. Field, of Old Pendleton, S.C., being legal heirs and representatives of a deed of gift from Thomas Blassingame to his six (6) children; Mary, Samuel, John, Robert, Elizabeth and Obedience; Samuel Blassingame deceased since execution of deed." Division of Negroes. Deed executed in the Clerk's office, Pendleton District, 20th Sept., 1811 (Book A 1, pp. 388-389.) Children of Thomas Blassingame; 1. Mary Allan Harrison, married Samuel Harmon. 2. Obedience Field. Daughters in Murray County, Georgia, went to Texas. 3. John Easley Blassingame, married Mary Bowen. 4. Franklin Blassingame, married (?).

Family Record. Polly Ann Blassingame was born May 23, 1797. Samuel Easley Blassingame and Thomas Blassingame, sons of Thomas and Nancy Easley Blassingame, were born May 20, 1799. Robert Easley Blassingame, born September 3, 1801 Elizabeth Blassingame, born October 29, 1804. Obedience Blassingame, born July 2, 1806. James Blassingame, born May 10, 1808. Died young.

Benj. Franklin Blassingame (2), son of Thomas Blassingame and Sarah Edmonson, was born 1814. He died after 1899. Children: W.F. Blassingame, deceased. Pickens County, S.C. J. Thomas Blassingame, Greenville, S.C. Mrs. R.H. Cureton, Sumter, S.C. Letter from W.F. Blassingame to Lydia Earle Whitted, May 3, 1899. "Polly Allen Blassingame (Mary Harmon) moved to Arkansas and left a large connection there. John Easley Blassingame married Mary Bowen. Nancy Easley Blassingame married-----Thomas. Harrison Blassingame was the youngest child of Thomas Blassingame and second wife, Sarah Edmonson. He married Sarah Merritt, moved to Mississippi about the beginning of the War Between the States. Both died there leaving a large family, mostly boys, and they are scattered over the Southern States."

Thomas Blassingame's Descendants. John Easley Blassingame, located in Anderson District, S.C. My father's brothers by his first marriage were: Robert E., and his sisters were: Obedience, Mary Elizabeth, Boys by the second marriage were: Dave, Bill, Carl, Frank, Harrison. Girls were: Parthenia, Eliza and Jenny. Mary married Washington Harmon, Elizabeth married Joe Field, Parthenia married Rev. John Ariail, Eliza married Washington Archer, Jenny married _____ Woodruff.

My brothers and sisters were named as follows: Nancy and Elizabeth, who married brothers, Thomas and Reese Bowen, William, John, Winn (myself) and Sam. All of them dead except Reese Bowen and wife. Elizabeth, who remained in the parental state, their residence being four miles east of Pickens. The others resided and died in Texas having moved there from South Carolina. (Letter of Winn Gowen Blassingame, Sallisaw, Oklahoma, August 30, 1921. Winn Blassingame's mother was a Hallman.)

That gives us a lot of background on the Blassingame family and how the Ariail family members are connected to them through a daughters marriage to the Rev. John Ariail. It is not known just how much of an inheritance that the Rev. John Ariail received when his father and later his mother (John and Chloe) died, or how much he received when his wife's parents passed away, but this would give us somewhat of a clue to just how he might have accumulated the wealth he had to buy all the land he owned. It is noted that the 1860 Census listed The Rev. John Ariail as being both a Baptist Preacher and a farmer with a real estate value of \$11,000.00 and a personal value of \$10,000.00. That is quite a substantial amount of money that a man could accumulate back in the 1860's. As a matter of fact, he was a very wealthy man with substantial land holdings. That in itself is probably the reason that he was considered a Major in the Militia. Back in those times it is believed that the people who enjoyed a status such as that of John were the leaders of their community and led their troops when they were called to battle.

Like John, Parthenia went home to be with her Lord and Savior on Sept 12th, 1882. And like John, her loss was so great to her contemporaries and fellow laborers in the Lords work, that a resolution was also issued to her memory. It reads as follows:

To the memory of our much esteemed sister, **Parthenia Ariail**.

Being the wife and widow of Rev. John Ariail, after a long life of usefulness and Christian piety, calmly and quietly fell asleep in the love of Jesus. On the 12th day Sept, 1882, in the 73rd year of her age.

She was one of the little number of Christians organized in the constitution of the Baptist Church of Christ at Enon on the 21st day of June 1851, where she remained a consistent and faithful follower of Christ, until the day of her death.

Our feeble pen would fail to tell of the many amiable qualities of this kind Christian, and good woman. Her actions always speaking louder than words. But she now rests from her labors, and her Christian works do follow her.

RESOLUTION: 1st, That while the church mourns the loss of a dear sister, we cordially tender our sympathy to the bereaved family and friends and say to weeping friends, weep not as those without hope. We feel assured that her godly walk, her Christian life, her dying charge, her parting blessings are sufficient evidences that she is gone to that rest that remaineth to the people of God. 2nd, That this preamble and resolution be recorded on our Church Book, and that a blank page be left to the memory of our departed sister.

Read and adopted by the Church and signed by order of the same in Conference.

Rev. J.W. Hutchins, Moderator

Jas A. Craig, Church Clerk

October 21st 1882

ELIZA MILDRED ARIAIL, daughter of the Rev. John Harvey Ariail

This article on the marriage and relatives of Eliza Ariail's husband are included for two reasons: 1. to reflect that she married well, and 2. To impress upon our young Ariail girls that they should choose their husbands carefully. Eliza married into a large and respected family, and the example they set for her son shows that he exceeded above all expectations in life's endeavors. The Ariail Archives have documentation on this entire family in case anyone would like to see just who they are.

MOSES HENDRICKS -- husband of Eliza Mildred Ariail. In the late 1700's there were at least two Hendricks Families in Pickens County. They may have been cousins, both having been descended from parents from Virginia, however, this has not been proven. The following sketch of this Moses Hendricks has been proven. The sources for this information is held in the Ariail Family files.

Moses Hendricks 1760-1837 lived in the Camden District before settling in the Oolenoy Valley of Pickens County after the Revolutionary War. He served in the Revolution in the 3rd S.C. Regiment under Colonel Thompson enlisting in 1776. In 1984 the DAR dedicated a marker to him at Oolenoy Baptist Church. Moses' wife was Susan 1760-1840. The marker lists the following children: David, Moses, Elizabeth, Polly, Barbary, Rosannah, Larkin.

David 1779-1851, son of Moses, married in 1801 Mourning (Mona) Hill 1784-1861. Issue: George, Elizabeth, Moses, Susan, Abel, Bennett, John Balus.

Big Moses, (father of Little Moses who married Eliza Ariail) 1807-1882, son of David, married Malinda Hill 1807-1876. They are buried at Cross Roads Baptist Church. He served two terms in the S.C. Legislature 1860-1864 from Pickens County. Issue: Moses, (husband of Eliza Ariail) Ann, Susan, Caroline, George, Lewis, Taylor.

Little Moses 1845-1882 was the only son of Big Moses to survive the war and he lost a leg. He was appointed as one of the counties assessors of real estate in 1870. Later he was elected to the office of School Commissioner but died before serving. This Moses married Eliza Mildred Ariail 1844-1875. Children: George Harrison Hendricks. Note: Here again we see the Family name Harrison being carried down for several generations.

George, son of Eliza Mildred Ariail, 1873-1945 married Lake Griffin 1877-1972 daughter of Elihu Smith and Sallie Smith Griffin. Children: Lillian, Doyle, Vivian, Leon, Honor, Lewis, Mildred, Tom, Harry, Smith.

At age 16 George assumed the management of the lands he inherited, later adding to his holdings, thus becoming one of the larger farmers in Pickens County. He was a prominent businessman, a director of the Easley Bank, Supervisor of Pickens County 1930-1934. President of Pickens County Fair and assisted in establishment of Rocky Bottom 4H Camp. His educational attainments are contained in the narrative section of the Personal Ancestral File Library in the Ariail Family files.

In 1954 Clemson College named Lake Griffin Hendricks Mother of the Year. This individual was Eliza Mildred Ariail's daughter in law.

This Moses Hendricks of the Revolution was the ancestor of a very large Pickens County family. They have served Pickens County and South Carolina for seven Generations. B.L. Hendricks, from Pickens County, one of his many descendants, served 22 years in the S.C. Legislature.

SLAVES

John Ariail was also a slave owner. There is an interesting tidbit that happened that demonstrates just how the slaves were handled back during that time. Actually, there are two stories that I will include here so you can see the comparisons of just how slaves were handled on different occasions.

On July 1, 1852, Larkin Nix made oath that Alf & Abe, slaves of John Ariail, was concerned in stoning his house. At the time it was done on Sunday night, June 20, 1852, Larkin Nix states that he heard some one of the company say 'less' stone the house. Jasper Hawthorne said, "That a crowd passed his house about 10 o'clock the night the house was stoned, he did not know whether they were Negroes or white men. Elihu Griffin said, "That a crowd passed his house about 11 o'clock that he did not know whether there was any Negroes along or not." The Jury found the Negroes guilty and sentenced them to 30 lashes apiece on their bare backs well lain on.

The second incident concerns a Negro named George Ariail. We don't know where he originally picked up the Ariail name, but it was probably either from John and Chloe's family or from the Rev. John Ariail's family, as this issue occurred later than either, but is recorded here to show the changes that occurred in handling people after the Civil War.

George Ariail was charged with murder on Mar 9, 1892 of a black man. George Ariail was also black. He shot a man named Mansel Burton. Issue of Mar 17, 1892, State vs. George Ariail, murder - guilty - to be hanged. Issue of Jun 30, 1892, George Ariail case carried to Supreme Court. He will stay in jail until retrial. Issue of Jan 12, 1893, George Ariail, colored, convicted in Mar 1892, of the murder of Mansel Burton will get a new trial. Issue of Mar 9, 1893, State vs. George Ariail, charged with murder, trial set for Wednesday. Issue of Mar 16, 1893, George Ariail for murder, verdict, not guilty.

REV. JOHN ARIAILS FAMILY BIBLE

Records have been located from John and Perthenia's family Bible. For historical purposes they will be contained in this document.

Births:

Sarah Jane Ariail was born April 29th, 1830.

John Harvey Ariail was born August 30th, 1833.

Thomas Blassingame Ariail was born February 2nd, 1840.

William Henry Harrison Ariail as born April 20th, 1842

Eliza Midred Ariail was born May 7th, 1844.

Climelia Elizabeth Ariail was born June 1st, 1846.

James A. Craig was born Dec 1st, 1835.

Deaths

Thomas Blassingame Ariail departed this life September 14th, 1848, aged eight years seven months and thirteen days.

John E. Craig of Ariail, Died - infant - Feb 18, 1863.

Marriages:

John Ariail was married to Perthena Blassingame April 16th 1828.

James M. Reid was married to Sarah Jane Ariail December 2nd, 1847.

John H. Ariail was married to Martha C. Craig February 10th, 1853

James Addison Craig was married to Climelia Elizabeth Ariail on the 17th Nov 1864, by Rev. T.R. Gary near Pickensville, S.C. (Note: the Rev. T.R. Gary was co-pastor with the Rev. John Ariail at Enon Baptist Church.)

It is interesting to note the birth and death of Thomas Blassingame Ariail. The Reverend John Harvey Ariail buried his son just north of the house that he lived in at that time. It is on a lovely knoll overlooking the area. This is what is now known as the [Ariail Family Cemetery](#) and it is believed that Thomas was the first person buried there. Family lore also depicts that the starting of the Rev. John Ariail's ministry and the complete surrender of his life to the ministry of his Lord and Savior started the day that his son Tommy died.

RESOLUTION to one of The Rev. John Ariail's daughters.

In memory of the departed sister of Enon Church.

To the memory Eliza M. Hendricks, Enon Church, Feb. Term 1876.

Whereas it hath pleased God in his wisdom to remove from our midst our beloved and much esteemed sister, Eliza M. Hendricks, wife of M. S. Hendricks and daughter of Reverend John Ariail, who departed this life on the 25th day of Dec 1876, in the full triumph of a living Faith in Christ. Be it resolved: 1st, that the Church do sympathize with the bereft family and friends, 2nd, that we dedicate a page on our Church Book to the memory of our deceased sister and that this preamble and resolutions be entered on record.

Authors note: I guess I feel the same way about the distant ancestors of mine as the Church at Enon Baptist felt when they were making these resolutions. After the discovery of the Grave Sites of John and Chloe, I took my uncles Kermit, Felton and Olen up to visit their graves and made a picture of them standing by the graveside. Then I wrote an article to the papers about this visit and our obligations to our departed relatives. It goes like such:

REFLECTIONS: A LESSON IN FAMILY VALUES.

Today's political arena loosely attempts to promote family values, I guess they feel that it is the "in" thing to do. They are appealing to our innermost desire for decency to promote their own political agenda, but I would like to submit that family values are a personal responsibility and not a political agenda.

Once a wise man wrote an ageless letter to all humanity, which should become our hallmark in constructing values to our existence as part of the global family. His philosophy applies to all, from potentate to pauper, from educated to illiterate, and the truths embodied therein can make us a better citizen of the world by encompassing the truths of his reflections.

Let us ponder what he said. "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose -- A time to be born, and a time to die..." This was the opening salvo to a list of consequences we can expect in life and the certainty of youth, age and eternity. I guess we must of necessity ask ourselves at what point are we in life's chain of events and what has been our contributions in promoting a better community, nation or world.

Such must have been the thoughts of these three Franklin County, Georgia, men as they stood in reverent respect at the recently discovered graves of their great great grandfather and grandmother--John Harvey and Chloe Ives Ariail who are resting at the Pickens Cemetery, near Pickens Chapel, in South Carolina.

These two early settlers migrated from Southington, Conn., to the Pendleton District of South Carolina around 1804 and reared a well respected family consisting of a Major, Preacher, Teacher, Farmer and Trial Justice, just to name a few. One son by the name of William Harrison Ariail further migrated to the Nails Creek Community of Franklin County, Georgia. His son, James Leland Ariail, is the grandfather of **Kermit, Felton and Olen Ariail** who of necessity felt they must pause to respect the memory of ancestors gone before.

These are my uncles. They have served their country with dignity and honor and likewise their families with respect and kindness. They have fought the good fight and stood the test of time. They have set an example, not only for their own family, but for others as well, and when their time is past, may we be ever mindful of lessons learned and pass the truths of honor, justice and humanity to future generations. By so doing, perhaps we someday will receive our recognition as our descendents come to render solemn reflections upon our resting place.

Written by:

James. W. Patterson

THE GRIFFIN FAMILY.

An article is being inserted here on the Griffin Family. This family ties into the Ariail Family because of the marriage of Eliza Mildred Ariail, The Rev. John Harvey Ariail's daughter, to Mr. M.S. Hendricks. They had a son by the name of George Hendricks who married a Lady by the name of Lake Griffin and the information below will be primarily about Lake Griffin's mother and father.

Elihu Smith Griffin was born at the Griffin homestead on Rices Creek (authors note: this is near the home place of the Rev. John Ariail, father of Eliza Ariail) four miles south of the county seat, the 29th day of October 1837. His father the late Elihu Griffin came to the county from Laurens, about 1832 and settled at Rice's. His mother was a daughter of John Gary, of Laurens County.

The records show that Elihu Griffin was born October the 26 A.D. 1800, died March the 1st A.D. 1877, aged 76. Mrs. Elizabeth Griffin was born the 10th of February A.D. 1805, died September the 16th A.D. 1873, age 68 years.

The subject of this sketch remained under the paternal roof until he was twenty-one years of age, working on the farm and attending school at Tabor church, where he acquired a common school education under the tutorage of the late Stephen D. Keith. In 1859 he went to Laurens County, where he remained one year. Thence he went to Dalton, Ga., in 1860, and was in business at that place until the "call to arms" in '61.

At the first sound of "fife and drum" he offered his services to his adopted State, enlisted at Dalton in Company I, in Col. I.W. Avery's cavalry regiment known as the fourth Georgia Cavalry, which belonged to the military organization widely known as "Crews Brigade, Martins Division." He remained with this command during the four years of the war, and was in all the prominent cavalry fights participated in by his command.

Through all the ups and downs of army life he came off in good shape, never was scratched by a bullet, but had his clothing torn by them several times, nor was he ever taken prisoner, did not surrender and hence got no parole.

In the fall of '65 he went to Arkansas and remained there until January 1867, when he returned to his native State and country. On the 16th day of September of that year he was married to Miss Sallie M. Daughter of the late Warren Smith of Liberty Township. Mr. Griffin first settled on The Eighteen near the Esquire Smith place and began the business of farming and lived there three years, then moved to the homestead at Rice's, where he continued to farm.

In 1890 he was called upon to bear the greatest of all afflictions, the loss of the beloved partner of his joys and sorrows. The wife who had been his helpmeet and companion for twenty-three years, who passed away on 26th of September 1890, leaving a family of thirteen children to their father's care.

Mr. Griffin was a thorough farmer and realized a handsome competency from his business. He owned and operated a gristmill, cotton gin and was also one of those remarkable men that could make money out of a steam saw mill. He had a fine country residence at Rice's, and owned the Mountain View Hotel, and Park in Easley, which was given up to be one of the handsomest hotel sites in the famous Piedmont escarpment.

He was a prominent Alliance man and took an active part in the business of the order, from its organization in this county, being the president of the county Alliance. He was an active participant in the late "Reform Movement" that placed Tillman in the Governor's chair. He was elected County Commissioner in 1890 by a flattering vote.

His tenure in office, as shown by the work he did in that capacity, revealed that he was a firm believer in progressive improvement. He was selected by the board to go to Atlanta and inspect public buildings there, and to recommend plans for warming and ventilating the new Court House to be built in 1891. All his acts showed that he was determined to look after the people's interest.

Mr. Griffin had one of the finest farms in the county, which he brought up to a high state of cultivation, and he also had one of the finest water powers in the up country, to which he had attached excellent machinery. It was considered that it would be a great loss to the neighborhood if he was to carry out his intention to leave the farm and move to his property in Easley. On the other hand, it would be a gain for Easley if he should decide to do so.

Whether he moved to Easley or not, is unknown at the present time, however, you can easily see the quality of family the Ariail daughter, Miss Eliza Mildred married into. Mr. Smith is buried at Liberty, South Carolina. An attempt will be made to identify his gravesite at some future date.

JOHN HARVEY ARIAIL III

John Harvey Ariail, the son of The Rev. John Harvey Ariail, Jr., was born in 1833 and died in 1862. He had a short but eventful life and gave his all in the service to his country and his family. He was married to Martha C. Craig, born 1831 and died 1908. Their children were Eliza Climelia, Sarah Jane, Lucinda Parthenia and Robert Franklin.

We will see here that the Ariail families were no different from any other family; they toiled, suffered and endured just the same as anyone else. There is just one major difference, we love them more because they are our family, they are the ones that we must look up to for guidance and leadership. They are the ones that carried the torch of humanity that is so important as the banner for future generations. We must therefore endeavor to conduct our lives in such a manner that our descendents will say "well done", we can follow your example, you gave us something that we can hold on to and pass down to our children and children's children.

Having said that, lets look at what this family went through and see if we measure up to the standards that they must have set for themselves and their community.

WHEN THE YANKEES CAME THROUGH--By Mrs. Lou Ariail, Curtis

(Lucinda Parthenia Ariail Curtis)

One day on June, 1865 sister Sallie and I were playing in the yard with baby Eliza, (Eliza Climelia), who was then nearly four years old. We had heard much talk of the Yankees, and often leaned on the gate watching for them. Just what we would have done if we had seen them coming, I do not know.

Presently a man came riding down the road at a gallop. He swung off his horse and asked for Mother.

"You'll to work in a hurry," he told her. "The Yankee's are up the road a piece ram-sacking every house. When I left Mr. H_____s they had broken into the smokehouse, were cutting up sides of meat and pouring out barrels of molasses."

Most of our Negroes had been sold after Father's death, but two trusty ones were still working around the place. As we took the baby and ran we heard Mother directing them to hide the horses and cattle, and Grandma went to gathering up valuables.

(source: The Pickens Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Pickens, South Carolina) Pgs. 512 & 513 "Recollections and Reminiscences 1861 - 1865" South Carolina Division United Daughters of the Confederacy.

MEMORIES OF WAR TIMES

By Mrs. "Aunt" Lou Ariail Curtis (Lucinda Parthenia)

I was too young to remember much about secession, but the day my father was called to arms is vividly stamped on my memory. It was the fourth Sunday in April 1861 and we had started to church at Enon. Father (John Harvey, III), brother Bob (Robert Franklin), sister Sallie (Sarah Jane), and myself, all riding in a two-horse carriage.

When we had gone a little way, we met a man on horseback who had come to bring word that Father must be at Pendleton in twenty-four hours with rations enough to last him three days. I shall never forget the way Mother cried out at the news.

We immediately turned about and went home. The Negroes were put to work cooking, and a neighbor helped mark all of Father's towels, pillowcases and underclothing with the letters "J.H.A." (John Harvey Ariail) in course blue thread.

The next day we all went to my aunt's home near Pendleton, and we children stayed there while Mother went to the train with Father. All night we could hear people passing the house, some crying, some singing. In the morning, Grandma went home with us to stay while Father was gone.

After that our lives went on in the usual routine. We children were in school for a few weeks that summer, but always the dread of bad news was hanging over us.

Just before Christmas (1861) a new baby girl (Eliza Climelia) came to us, and Father was given a month's furlough. That was a happy time. Grandma and the Negroes cleaned house and baked and stewed for days getting ready for him, and Mother and baby Eliza were royally waited upon.

All too soon the month was up, and he was obliged to go back. Then came the old hum-drum life again, with more school through the cold winter days.

In the spring (1862) measles broke out in the army, and Father was stricken with it. The last letter Mother had from (him), he was up and begged her not to worry, but he relapsed. And one day, while we were at dinner, they brought his body home in a wagon from Greenville. Just like that -- no warning -- no one to break the news or anything. Some man had gone to meet his son's body and fathers had come on the same train.

It was a terrible blow, but there was sorrow and sadness everywhere and we were obliged to bear our share. We buried him at the old Ariail graveyard, on the road between Easley and Pickens.

(Source same as above except the pages are 513 & 514. The spelling of Ariail is incorrect in the book. Both My father Rev. Warren G. Ariail and Uncle Milt (Dr. James Milton Ariail) told me this story about John Harvey Ariail. They said that John Harvey died of pneumonia and the last words he uttered were, "Tell Pa (The Rev. John Harvey, Jr.) no damned Yankee killed me." Wm. S. Ariail. Died Apr 5, 1862 at Adam's Run, Va. 4th Sgt in unit, Died of Typhoid Fever (per records in Washington).

LUKE IVES ARIAIL

Luke Ives was the second son of John Harvey and Chloe Ives. He was born in South Carolina on a Saturday evening, Apr 14, 1810. He was the third child in John and Chloe's life, Eliza being the second but failing to survive to grow to maturity.

It is not known what type of school system was in place during this early period in South Carolina history, however, it is felt that somehow Chloe determined that her children would receive an adequate education. It has already been shown that John, their eldest son, eventually became a Baptist Preacher. We all know that the ability to understand the Bible in detail is God given, but being able to read and analyze its contents and then relay that understanding to others in the form of sermons requires more than natural ability, it requires training. I think from what we have found concerning Luke, we can readily see that he also possessed the ability to act in a multi-facet capacity.

Luke, from family lore, was quiet an energetic young man. We would by no means want to call him a "playboy", but it is understood that he was a lively young fellow. He, much like so many of us, did however settle down and married a young lady by the name of [Nancy Pearl Lesley](#). They were the parents of a family that added much to the Ariail legacy, with two of their sons becoming Methodist Ministers. Nancy was a very proud mother to have reared such respected and talented children, because on her gravestone is the inscription "[Mother of Methodist Preachers](#)".

Their children were as follows: Elizabeth Climelia, Albert Harrison, Rev. James Warren, John Alvin, Rev. William Hamilton, Harvey Orlando, Parthenia Aurelia and Ira Onslow Ariail. Luke and Nancy also raised a granddaughter named Minnie. Her biological parents at this time are unknown.

Some of the things that we have found out about Luke tell us somewhat about the kind of life that he and Nancy lived.

We have been able to determine by an examination of the Census reports that William Harrison Ariail and his wife, Mary Barr, were not the first Ariail's to live in Georgia. Luke Ives and Nancy were the first. They moved to Forsyth County, Georgia, (which is just west of Gainesville), shortly after the birth of their third child, John Alvin Ariail. The fourth child, Albert Harrison Ariail was born in Georgia as well as their next son, William Hamilton. That would have placed Luke and Nancy moving to Georgia around 1848, as Albert Harrison was six months old when the Census was taken in 1850. It should also be noted that Luke apparently came to Georgia to work in his profession of a teacher, as that was his listed occupation in 1850.

[At this point we must of necessity ask the question: Why would Luke come to Georgia to teach when there was apparently such a need nearer his home during that early time? I believe I can interject a plausible explanation for this action. Luke's sister, Climelia Abigail Ariail married Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton in 1834. When we trace the Hamilton family and their actions, we find that Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton was a first cousin, one generation removed, to a man named Archibald Hamilton III \(with common ancestor Archibald Hamilton Sr.\), living in Georgia at that time. The Hamilton family moved to Georgia about 1810 and was therefore well established in the area by the time that Luke made the journey to teach in Georgia. It is altogether possible, through the relationships established by family ties, that Luke knew these people and they said 'come on over, there's opportunities here for you'.](#)

It is known that in 1860 he lived in the Wolf Creek area of South Carolina. His occupational skills were that of Teacher and Postmaster. There will be more about this in the following paragraphs, but here we will note that the Wolf Creek area was north or northwest of Rockville, S.C., and was on the road from Pendleton to Haygood's Store. There was a Hunters Store and Post Office at Wolf Creek during that time. This area where Luke lived was approximately 10-12 miles north of the Home place where his father and mother, John Harvey and Chloe Ives lived. We were able to determine much of this information from an analysis of the 1860 Census.

Now, let us compare what was happening in the 1880 Census. Here we learn that Luke was 70 years old and was the Enumerator of Census at that time. Nancy Pearl Lesley, his wife, was a housewife and they had living with them a 11 year old granddaughter by the name of Minnie Ariail. She was apparently in school at that time.

Long before this time, however, it is believed that Luke lived close to where the home place of John and Chloe was situated. It is noted in the will of John Harvey, back in 1836, that Luke was given the John Cansler tract of land that was purchased by John Harvey on 23 Mile Creek on Oct 26, 1819. It consisted of 150 acres of land and was situated just west of where we believe the Home place was situated on Brushy Creek. Actually, the headwaters of 23 Mile Creek are close enough to Brush Creek that John Harveys holdings enjoyed mutual property boundaries in this area.

It was also learned that Luke I. Ariail replaced James Riley Glazener as postmaster at Easley Station and in the Business Directory of Pickens County we will find that J.B. Clayton and Luke I. Ariail were Trial Justices in Salubrity. If that were not enough for a man to handle, we keep finding more about the talents of Luke. We find that Luke was listed in the school commissioner's report of Pickens County, S.C., for

both District 1 and District 2. Further, the Pickens County, S.C., Directory lists Luke as being a Trial Justice in Easley, South Carolina.

It is known that Luke and Nancy were Methodist and that they attended Mt. Olivet Methodist Church. They were both buried in the Easley City Cemetery and there is quite a story that is unfolding concerning their resting place.

In the 19 Nov 1891 issue of the local press, it was reported that Mr. Luke I. Ariail died at his home in Easley last Friday at the age of 82 years. Burial was in the graveyard at the Methodist Church. (Luke Ives Ariail b. 1810, d. 1891, buried Easley City Cemetery, Pickens Co., S.C., Cemetery Survey, Vol, III p 50). In the same issue of the paper appeared a very interesting article that read as follows: "From Gates. While your correspondent was in Easley last Saturday he heard of the death of Uncle Luke Ariail. He was the first teacher I ever had. Bob Jones." I do not know for certain whether this is the same person or not, but Bob Jones founded the Bob Jones Christian University in Greenville, S.C.

Nancy did not live too very long after her husband died. in the Jan 14, 1892 issue of the newspaper, the obituary for Nancy appeared. Mrs. Nancy Ariail, relict of Luke I. Ariail, died at the home of her son Albert Ariail at Piedmont on the 7th instant. Burial was at Easley by the side of her husband who preceded her a short time ago. (Nancy L. Ariail, b. 1814, d. 1893 (sic) buried Easley City Cemetery, Pickens Co., S.C. Cemetery Survey, Vol. III, p 50).

Although family members knew that Luke and Nancy were buried in the Easley Cemetery, their actual gravesites were not known. Recently, in a walk through of the cemetery by Jim and Lorraine Patterson, Lorraine found their graves. They have very nice stones, although small and easily moveable, and it should be noted that Luke and Nancy were buried there before the city took over the Cemetery. When this happened, the lines in the cemetery were redrawn without regard to some of the existing graves. By them so doing this, it partially put the graves of Luke and Nancy out into a cross access road between grave plots. We found that Nancy's stone was by Luke's grave and vice versa and that equipment has been driven over a portion of Luke's resting place and has driven his foot marker into the ground.

This situation has been brought to the attention of the city officials in Easley and every effort will be made to ensure that the integrity of their resting place is maintained. This is an ongoing project and eventually we hope to have the headstones permanently mounted in place and coping around the grave plot.

The Methodist Church that Luke apparently attended earlier in his life is not known at this time, but it is known that Luke, Nancy and C.J. Ariail transferred to Mt. Olivet about 1876. I will give some particulars about Mt. Olivet in the following paragraphs, however, it is interesting to note that Luke and Nancy apparently became popular figures in the Mt. Olivet Church as their grave sites are situated almost precisely where to old Church once stood in the Easley City Cemetery. We can compare this to the stone for the [Rev. Kennedy \(who married William Harrison and Mary Barr Ariail\)](#). His stone is situated precisely as closely to the church as possible where he was pastorate. There are photographs depicting the proximity of this stone to the church that you can view in the family history files.

In 1846, twenty-eight years before the beginning of the town of Easley, Methodists living in this vicinity built their first house of worship in the form of a brush arbor on the crest of a hill one mile north of Pickensville (formerly Rockville). This was known as the Mount Olivet Methodist Church. As you can easily see from the picture of the church, it was once located in the middle of what is now the Easley City Cemetery. Two years later Jashua Mansell, one of the early pioneers of this vicinity, gave the church a five-acre tract of land located in the crossroads of the Greenville-Pendleton Road.

A building was not erected on the property until 1878 - four years after the town of Easley was formed. (That would have been about 13 years before the death of Luke Ives Ariail). Almost enough money to build the church was realized from the lawsuit brought against the Charlotte and Atlanta railway Company for cutting through the church property. It should also be realized that the railroad still runs alongside the cemetery and cement walls have been erected in places to preserve the integrity of the gravesites, which are just next to the tracks on a hill overlooking the railway. The church that was built from the proceeds realized from the lawsuit was a remarkably fine building for the times. The interior of the church was plastered and the exterior was painted white.

Mount Olivet Methodist Church was used by other denominations for their meeting place. It also served as Easley's first schoolhouse. You will remember that one of the occupations of Luke was that of teacher, however, it is not clear if he taught school here at that late period of his life or not. If I had to make a calculated guess, I would probably say that he did teach school at the church.

In 1885, six years before the death of Luke, a rift in the church caused some of its most influential members to leave the Methodist Church and join the newly formed Presbyterian Church. Although

weakened by the division in the church, the membership gradually increased. Fairly prosperous times brought about the building of other Methodist churches around Easley and the name of the Mount Olivet Methodist Church was changed to First Methodist Church.

In 1928, under the pastorate of the Reverend John D. Holler, the church and its ground were sold to the city of Easley. A site on West First Avenue, the church's present location, was purchased for the building of a new church. This new church was occupied in 1930 and it includes a sanctuary, educational rooms, and other facilities.

After the old Mount Olivet church grounds were sold to the city of Easley, the city apparently redrew the layout of the Cemetery and increased its size. They did not take into consideration the integrity of the graves that were already there, at least in some cases and therein lays the reason we presently have a problem with the graves of Luke and Nancy not being properly lined with the other grave plots.

LUKE IVES ARIAIL as Postmaster

Before we leave this section on Luke Ives Ariail, lets explore some of the history surrounding one of the jobs that he held, postmaster. I'm sure that you will recognize some of the names listed, such as James Osborn, John Archer, John Robinson and so forth. Many of these family names later appear as part of the Ariail family, so it is very interesting to list them here for everyone's enlightenment.

First Post Office in Easley Established in 1875. Old Pickensville was site of Post Office Later changed to Easley.

Some interesting facts and figures about the Easley post office have been released by First Assistant Postmaster W. W. Howe's, of Washington, for publication in newspapers in this section.

With the handsome new building nearing completion Easley people will no doubt highly appreciate this information at this time.

The writer of this article, a lifelong resident of Easley, was much surprised to learn who was the first postmaster. Inquiry was made of several older residents and not one who was contacted could recall who was Easley's first postmaster.

Additional information regarding locations of the Easley office in the past has been requested of the Post Office Department in Washington, and will be published when it is received.

The first post office was established at Pickensville in 1798 and changed to Easley in 1875. J. Riley Glazener was the first postmaster after the change to Easley was made. It is said that he operated a watch repair shop in a small wooden building, which is still standing two doors below the Easley progress office and now used for a lunchroom.

A complete list of the postmasters and appointment dates follows:

William Gunn, April 1, 1798.
Thomas Lorton, January 1, 1806
James Osborn, October 1, 1808
Richard Tarrant, January 1, 1811
Elisha Hamlin, November 20, 1812
John Archer, March 25, 1817
Samuel A. Easley, Sept. 7, 1822
John Robinson, Sept. 27, 1823
Jeptha Norton, December 15, 1828
John Robinson, Sept. 28, 1830
Lyman Thayer, Nov 29, 1832
John Robinson, March 23, 1835
William Holcombe, Feb. 25, 1837
Washington E. Holcombe, Jan. 15, 1842
Andrew S. Briggs, Dec. 16, 1845
Robert F. Holcombe, Aug 13, 1846
M. F. Mitchell, Dec 21, 1848
Brailey A. Barton, Dec 3, 1851
Alfred W. Folger, Jan. 12, 1853
John Gilstrap, June 14, 1854
Joseph B. Clyde, June 15, 1855
Rufus W. Folger, Dec. 8, 1855
William A. Alexander, Oct 16, 1857

James H. Becknett, Apr 8, 1858
John W. Walker, Dec 5, 1859
William B. Hutchins, August 28, 1865
Miss Alpha R. Howard, April 4, 1856
Office discontinued, Dec 29, 1866
Office Re-established, Mar 1, 1867
Orlando C. Folger, Mar 1, 1867
J. Riley Glazener, Jan 14, 1875
Luke I. Ariail, Dec 28, 1876
Alonzo M. Folger, Jan 6, 1880
Ambrose W. Hudgins, Oct. 26, 1885
Alonzo M. Folger, May 17, 1889
Ambrose W. Hudgins, June 28, 1893
Alonzo M. Folger, May 27, 1897
Arthur G. King, May 20, 1913
John E. Folger, May 29, 1922
James C. McCravy (acting), March 14, 1930
Henry W. Garrison, Mar 10, 1931
Samuel Oscar Capell (acting), December 31, 1934
Wayne C. Johnson (acting), May 25, 1940

ALBERT M. ARIAIL, great grandson of Luke Ives Ariail

Into all of our lives some sadness must come during the course of our brief existence here on earth. That is why it is so very important that we live our lives in such a manner that when our roll is called we are ready to respond to the Almighty's will.

That moment of reality happened for our family member Albert M. Ariail on the night of Apr 19, 1935. He was only 19 years old, but yet a man, *a large man*, as the news article states, and he had been a seaman for six years according to the documentation we have in the files of the Ariail Archives. This author also was a seaman for 20 years, so this story not only is important to the family history, but it was something that I felt I must do to satisfy my own mind as to what happened to one of our family Mariners.

I will give documentation as to just who Albert M. Ariail was and conclude with two articles that we were able to retrieve concerning his death. Albert M. Ariail (formerly listed as James Ives Ariail, Jr.) was the son of James Ives Ariail, son of Albert Harrison Ariail, son of Luke Ives Ariail, son of John Harvey Ariail, who was son of John Ariail. Research has not yet revealed who his mother was, but his stepmother's name was Hattie Young Ariail.

Albert was born on Apr 28, 1915 and died the night of Apr 19, 1935. When he died his father went from Durham, North Carolina, where he lived to Charleston, South Carolina in an attempt to help find his son, but his trip was to no avail. James Ives Ariail, was himself suffering from Tuberculosis at that time and died a short time later in 1937. He visited his half-sister, Effie Leo Ariail, in Greenwood, South Carolina, on his way back home and told her they could not find his son. Apparently none of the family ever knew that they found Albert and buried him at the St. Andrews Parish graveyard in Charleston, South Carolina, until Lorraine and I found the burial records this year. The only family member still living is Effie Leo Ariail, and she was told of our find in the fall of 1996. The gratitude she felt was overwhelming and just that in itself is enough to make our efforts in the family research worthwhile.

As if that was not enough, we also found that Effie Leo Ariail, born in 1909, did not know that she had a first cousin named Virginia Ariail, born in 1906. We put these two girls in touch with each other for the first time. May they have many happy moments talking with each other, and we hope, by Gods' Grace to have both of them at the Ariail Reunion in July of 1997.

Now, lets look at what the news articles say about the time that Albert died on the Cooper River in Charleston, South Carolina. They were not the only ones that got into trouble that night, rescuers heard the cries of three other men in a boat, without oars, and towed them back to their ship as the current was rapidly taking them out to sea. During all this confusion, they may have missed the plea of Albert and his two friends for help on that same night. Albert's body was found on his 20th birthday.

APR 28, 1935, 2 BODIES STILL SOUGHT, COAST GUARD LOOKS VAINLY FOR DROWNING VICTIMS.

Coast guardsmen searched all yesterday in the harbor for the bodies of Herbert M. Hayes of Baltimore, and Albert M. Ariail of Durham, N.C., who with Douglas C. Stewart, of Jonesboro, Ark., whose body was found yesterday. He disappeared from the Harriott Pinckney Home for Seamen the night of April 19. The picket boat 2396, which patrolled the harbor all (unreadable) the search today.

The three men left the home announcing their intention of taking a harbor sail. The following morning the overturned sailboat was found near Fort Moultrie, but there was doubt as to whether the men had gone out on the sail, since one of them had spoken of some money he was expecting. It was thought probable at first that the three, who were being boarded by the transient bureau, had gone to one of their homes to get the money.

**MAY 2, 1935. BODY OF SECOND MAN DISCOVERED, IDENTIFIED AS A.M. ARIAIL.
ANOTHER STILL MISSING IN BOAT TRAGEDY.**

The body of Albert M. Ariail, seaman, of Durham, N.C., who with two others was drowned in Charleston harbor the night of April 19, was found on the beach at Mount Pleasant shortly before 8 o'clock last night by two Negro men. He was identified at the Roper hospital morgue, where he was taken by McAlister's, by Clarence F. Carter, manager of the Harriott Pinckney Home for Seamen, and Tom Hagerman and William Muller, who stayed at the home with him. Coroner John P. DeVeaux, Jr., said no inquest would be held.

The body of Douglas C. Stewart of Jonesboro, Ark., was found last Friday, leaving the body of Herbert M. Hayes, of Baltimore, yet to be found.

The three men went out in a sailing skiff the night of April 19. The overturned skiff, with sails out, was found the following morning near Fort Moultrie. Three rescue parties, hearing their cries in the night, had gone to their aid but were unable to find them.

Ariail, was twenty years old and a native of Columbia. Funeral arrangements will be announced later. It is probable that Ariail will be buried here. He was identified by the black shoes he wore, tattoo marks on his arm and the size of his body. He was a large man.

PROFESSOR JAMES MILTON ARIAIL, grandson of Luke Ives Ariail

I have often heard the saying 'from those who have much, much is expected'. I guess this saying could be aptly applied to this prestigious member of our family. He was the essence of all our aspirations and the source of guidance and leadership for literally thousands of young men and women from all walks of life. Yes, he was the rudder that steered a steady course for many in the turbulent seas of life. Yet that was not enough to shield him from the anguish, heartache and suffering that we must all endure.

That will be the topic of this biographical sketch. For those that want to know more about the Professor himself, reference should be made to Columbia University, Columbia, S.C.

What are these tragedies to which we refer? His daughter Sallie died in a fire at her home, his son Thomas died in a auto accident on I-85 and his first wife Vertie Green died by her own hand. What anguish for one person to have to suffer but yet he endured, and many of the members of the Ariail family reunion knew him personally as he attended the occasion with his wife Belva. We will miss him and his wife being a part of our present family, but with Gods grace, we shall all be together in Eternity.

Lets take a look at what happened in the case of his wife Vertie Green.

MRS. ARIAIL DIES OF PISTOL WOUND

*Was wife of Columbia College Professor
Due to ill health*

Examination by Coroner points to self inflicted wounds.

HIGH ESTEEM

Mrs. J.M. Ariail, wife of Prof. J.M. Ariail, head of the English Department of Columbia College, was found dead at her residence in College Place at 10 o'clock yesterday morning from a gunshot wound apparently self-inflicted. Despondency over her recent illness is thought by friends to have been the cause leading to step.

Mrs. Ariail was found lying in front of a dressing table in her room at the Hyatt avenue residence, a gunshot wound in her right temple, and powder burns about the wound to indicate that the pistol had been fired at close range, according to J. B. Scott, county coroner. Under the dresser there lay a pistol. Evidence from every angle pointed clearly to death by her own hand, Mr. Scott said; but a final decision was not made, pending the arrival of Professor Ariail, who was at Chapel Hill, N.C., at the time, and who did not arrive until late last night.

Mrs. Ariail had returned from taking her children to school and had talked with a neighbor, W.F. Cleveland, before going in the house. Not long afterwards there came a shot, and a servant in the house called in Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland, who found Mrs. Ariail.

NEWS BRINGS SORROW

The news of Mrs. Ariail's death cast a gloom over Columbia College and the surrounding community where she was held in high esteem as she took an active part in affairs of the community.

Mrs. Ariail is survived by her husband, and three children, Cecilia, aged 14; James Milton, Jr., nine; and Muldrow Green, six.

Mrs. Vertie Green Ariail was the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Rufus A. Green, prominent Bishopville citizen. She was graduated from the College for Women at Columbia. In 1909 she married Mr. Ariail, who was then superintendent of the city schools of Lancaster. Her only brother, Muldrow Green a prominent Columbia citizen, died during the influenza epidemic in 1918.

Mrs. Ariail was a member of the Wofford Methodist church, of which Professor Ariail's father, the Rev. J. W. Ariail, was pastor. She was a personal worker, however, in the College Place Methodist church. Mrs. Ariail was a member of Sunshine circle of King's Daughters, a member of the College Place Methodist church Missionary society, and devoted much time to charitable work, being interested especially in the Children's clinic. She was a kind and thoughtful neighbor, a devoted wife, and unselfish mother. Her home was well known for the hospitality shown.

ILL SINCE AUGUST.

Mrs. Ariail had been ill since last August, but lately seemed to have been in better spirits although still weak from her illness. Professor Ariail has been doing work at the University of North Carolina towards a Ph.D., and was expected today by Mrs. Ariail for the Easter holidays.

Her closest relatives, Thomas Muldrow, H. G. Muldrow, Mrs. Henry Muldrow, and Mrs. O.W. Williamson, all of Bishopville, arrived yesterday.

All classes at Columbia College will be suspended today; a recital that was to have been given tonight will be postponed, as is the case with a dinner that was to have been given tomorrow night.

Funeral services will be conducted from the residence at 4 o'clock this afternoon. Interment will be in Elmwood cemetery.

HOLD LAST RITES FOR MRS. ARIAIL

College and Community join in services.

Columbia College and the college community took part yesterday in the funeral services for Mrs. J. M. Ariail, wife of Professor J. M. Ariail, head of the English department of Columbia College.

Students of the institution could not attend in a body the funeral services at the Hyatt avenue residence, the size of the house preventing their so doing; but to the grave they came to pay respects for one who had shown so great interest in them and their college activities. At the college during the day all classes were suspended, the flag flew at half-mast, and where there is ordinarily a round of gayety, a sad quietness had come. Hyatt Park School also closed at 10 o'clock, Professor Ariail being a member of the school board.

The services were conducted by the Rev. T.E. Morris, pastor of the College Place Methodist church, the Rev. A.L. Gunter, pastor of the Washington Street Methodist church, and the Rev. A.J. Cauthen of Orangeburg, secretary of education of the South Carolina Methodist conference.

There were several songs, "O Love That Will Not Let Me Go," and "Peace, Perfect Peace" by a college group, consisting of Miss Mary Chreitzberg, head of the voice department, Miss Nell Murray, Miss Frances Lytton, [Miss Belva Haynsworth](#), and Miss Katherine Smith; "Unanswered Yet," by Miss Chreitzberg and Miss Murray; "In the Garden" by William A. Jaquins.

Honorary pallbearers were W.F. Cleveland, a neighbor, and six members of the Bible class at the Washington Street Methodist church taught by Professor Ariail -- J.B. Horton, W. S. Hendley, J.M. Anderson, H.H. Woodard, J.B. Roddey and E.T. Hodges. The active pallbearers were from the college; J.C. Guilds, president, D.D. Peele, the dean, C.E. Cauthen, Mason Crum, Walter Goiz and L.R. Weller and H.M. Snyder, a neighbor, and E.G. Ellmore of Bishopville.

There were many and beautiful floral offerings. To Elmwood cemetery where interment took place there came a long funeral procession composed largely of those who had known and loved Mrs. Ariail. At the grave there were a few verses of Scripture only, "Abide With Me," by the chorus of six from the college and the benediction.

Mrs. Ariail passed away about 10 o'clock Thursday morning. She is survived by her husband, Professor Ariail, and by three children. Cecilia, John Milton, Jr., and Muldrow Green.
(Note: Vertie Green Ariail is interred in one of the most beautiful crypts that this author has ever seen. It is in Elmwood Cemetery, alongside her husband, brother and other family members.)

WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON ARIAIL

Son of Rev. John Harvey Ariail

It is not often that we get to see the personal mail of someone that lived so long ago. I guess we are some privileged to be members of a family that cares what happened to their ancestors and desired to retain such documents for generations to see and ponder. I will first cover his family and then document a letter that was written when William was in the Civil War.

Henry, as I will call him in this biography, apparently loved his wife and family very much. In fact we could truly call him a "Family Man", as he was the father of nine children. He enlisted in the C.S.A. Army on Jun 12, 1861 in Columbia, S.C., and eventually married Miss. Damia Robinson. From this marriage came the children earlier mentioned. They were Kate Archer, Lillian Modenia, John Franklin, Eliza Climelia, Thomas Henry, Mollie Pearl, William Fields, Virginia L., and David Blassingame.

Not too awfully much is known about the life of William Henry Harrison Ariail, as of this writing by myself; however, research so far has revealed that he served in the Civil War under Capt. W.H. Smith, Company D, Hampton Regiment. The handwriting this was received from was very poor and could possibly be mistranslated, however, it did reveal that his wife applied for and received a Civil War Pension in 1916 just shortly after the death of Henry in 1915. Also we will note that the 1860 Census sets the stage for what will probably be the lifestyle of Henry. In that Census report, it lists the Rev. John Ariail as being a farmer and Baptist Preacher, and under children, Henry is listed as being 18 years old and being also a farmer, so apparently he had taken over his fathers farm as documented under the writings about his father. The Rev. John Ariail was very busy doing the work to which he had been called earlier, that of Pastorate for Enon and filling in with other churches

Without further documentation, let us now view the letter, which Henry wrote to his father The Rev. John Ariail.

South Hampton County, VA.

June 1, 1863

John Ariail, Dear Father,

I once more avail myself this evening to drop you a few lines which will inform you that I am well. Hoping these few lines may reach your distant land and find you all well. Dear father, I have nothing interesting to write to you. The boys are all in tolerable good health. I thought that I would write you a few lines being that I have the chance to send it as far as Columbia by hand. There were 50 more conscripts came to the Legion the other day. Purren Odle came with them. Some of them are a going on Crutches. It looks almost like that they have robbed the graveyards. They never went before the Board of Doctors. Our sergeant is a going to send some of them back to Columbia to be relieved.

We have beautiful weather out here now. Corn looks fine. There "hant"(unreadable) no wheat in this "country"(unreadable). I don't think that they raise wheat here. I understand that wheat crops look fine at home. I do hope that wheat crops will be good this year for I think that we will need it before long. Although we get a plenty of bread now, but our meat rations is very short. We only get a quarter of a pound a day. I heard from Uncle Frank the other day. He is well and a getting along very well. Father, I have written to Betty to get Dick Blakley to come and take my place for a month or two. I wish that you would see him about it and get him to come. I understand that he wants to come and if he will come and take my place, I will pay him almost any price. I think that you can get him to come and stay a month or so in my place. I think that it will be the only chance for me to get home and I want to come this summer.

Father, I must close for I haven't time to write anymore. Write soon and give me all the news. Give my love and best respects to all inquiring friends. Nothing more but, I remain your most affectionate son.

Wm. H. Ariail

Then there was the issue of another letter. It is very private, but I'm sure that Henry would want the entire Ariail Family to see it, especially since it has been written so long ago. This is a letter to the woman whom he loved, the woman whom he would marry and broaden the Ariail generations for all time. A few of the

words are unreadable, but we can get the message that he was sending to her from so far away and really not knowing if he would ever get home again or not. This letter is the "stuff" that keeps a serviceman going, and I'm sure it was no different then from what it is now. Lets take a look at what he said.

Camp Near Richmond, VA.
Dec 17, 1864

Dear Miss.

I once more with the greatest pleasure avail myself this morning to drop you a few lines which I hope will reach you in due time and find you in the best of health.

Miss Damy, I haven't anymore to write to you that will interest you in the least. As for war news, there is none interesting. Everything seems to be quiet and we all have got very good winter quarters and I hope that we will get to stay in them this winter. I received a very nice letter from you last week which I would have answered before now, but haven't had the chance.

Miss Damy, I hope that your sweet dream that you had will come to past and that before long too. How I happie I would be if it only so. Your dream? (is) to think that if I wasrother not willing for me and you to marry, why do you think so if she not. She has always kept it secret from me and she had for the good it will do now. I never can think of forsaking you for you are the dearest of all to me and I hope that the time is not far off before we will have the sweet pleasure of meeting again and I can get to live this sweet life again. Miss Damy, I must bring my uninteresting letter to a close. Don't write to me until you hear from me for I expect to start back to the recruiting camp in a few days to try and fatten my horse. I don't know where I will go to camp. I will write soon again if nothing happens. Nothing more but remain as ever your true love.

W.H. Ariail to Miss Dot Robinson

I have two lists of men that were serving with Henry. It makes for dry reading, but should definately be included for historical purposes.

Roll of Gist Rifles, Company D, Hampton Legion, Infantry, S.C. Volunteers, 1861-65.

Captians.

| | | |
|-------------|---------------|------------|
| W.H. Austin | J.K. McNeeley | H.J. Smith |
|-------------|---------------|------------|

Lieutenants.

| | | |
|-------------|---------------|----------------|
| E.H. Acker | E.B. Bowen | J.E. Donaldson |
| N.O. Farmer | R.R. Hudgins | W.H. Mauldin |
| | A.J. Stringer | |

Sergeants.

| | | |
|---------------|------------------|---------------|
| A.J. Bradley | John C. Bruce | J.H. Burdine |
| W.C. Burdine | J.W. Crymes | Thos. Crymes |
| J.B. Copeland | Thos. J. Dickson | William Gibbs |
| B.C. Kennedy | J.H. Kohler | I.W. Pickens |
| S.D. Stewart | J.B. Williams | |

Corporals.

| | | |
|----------------|--------------|--------------|
| T.B. Bennett | W.D. Bennett | B.L. Crymes |
| William Crymes | J.P. Glenn | B.F. Griffin |
| C. G. Irby | J.W. Lawon | W.D. Maroney |
| Laban Mauldin | D.G. Roper | J.H. Wilson |

Privates

| | | | |
|-----------------|------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| A.L. Abbernathy | James Acker | R.V. Acker | W.B. Acker |
| M. P. Allen | William Anderson | J. M. Anderson | William Attison |
| H.H. Ariail | H.O. Barnett | W.B.J. Barnett | J.M. Barnett |
| Pinckney Barton | K.H. Blake | Ludy Blakley | B.F. Boggs |
| H.D. Boggs | J.A. Boggs | T.K. Boggs | R.N. Bradley |
| Joseph Brock | A.J. Broome | W.J. Broome | G.W. Brown |
| W.T. Bruce | Horatio Bruce | Geo. Buchanan | J.W. Burdine |
| A.P. Campbell | J.F. Campbell | J.J. Carr | N.C. Carson |
| F.V. Clayton | J.A. Cobb | W.M. Cooley | Thomas Cox |
| Henry Crenshaw | S.R. Davenport | M.H. Deal | B.F. Duckworth |
| J.M. Duckworth | Jeptha Duckworth | W.R. Duckworth | H.L. Eatson |
| J.J. Eaton | R.T. Elrod | Thos. Erwin | W.R. Evans |

| | | | |
|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| G.W. Farmer | J.B. Fielding | S.J. Gary | W.F. Gary |
| A.W. Gillespie | G.P. Gillham | J.F. Gillham | W.H. Glaze |
| Allen Glaze | J.M. Glenn | B.F. Green | G.A. Green |
| J.G. Green | Lewis Green | Thos. Green | W.L. Green |
| H.A. Griffin | Whittaker Hackett | Clark Hallums | Jeff Hallums |
| Warren Hamilton | A.H. Hamilton | Andrew M. Hamilton | Augustus M. Hamilton |
| D.A. Hamilton | E.H. Hamilton | H.H. Hamilton | J.H. Hamilton |
| A.J. Hammond | T.Y. Harris | L.D. Harris | J.V. Harbert |
| J.F. Hendricks | C.F. Hoke | W.W. Holder | J.M.M. Howard |
| M.D.L. Howard | G.W.I. Howard | J.F. Howard | Howard James |
| W.F. James | Wm. Johnson | Freeman Jolly | D.C. Kelly |
| Thos. Parkins | A.J. Patterson | A.M. Pickens | D.T. Pittman |
| A.J. Poore | Newton Posey | W.T. Powers | Henry Prather |
| William Prather | T.K. Rabb | W.R. Rankin | C.P. Richardson |
| J. J. Riley | A.B. Robinson | W.P. Roebuck | M.P. Rogers |
| Duff Rogers | Lewis Rogers | A.W. Roper | L.H. Roper |
| W.M. Scott | J.G. Sessions | G.C. Simpson | J.A. Simpson |
| Jeff Slatten | A.M. Smith | B.F. Smith | William Snead |
| D.C. Spence | S.A. Spence | W.L. Spivey | A.C. Stephens |
| J.W. Stewart | John Stott | T.F. Taylor | J.R. Taylor |
| Garrison Tims | Cater Todd | Hiram Turner | J.B. Turner |
| W.E. Walker | J.H. Warren | B.F. White | J.V. Whitt |
| Robert Wilkins | J.R. Wilson | M.J. Wilson | Reuben Wilson |
| R.N.S. Young | Mansel P. Kelly | M. Pinckney Kelly | H.W. Kelly |
| Jacob Kennemore | A.R. Kennedy | R.R. King | V.B. King |
| Henry Kingsmore | A.J. Kitsinger | J.G. Knight | Thompson Knight |
| J. W. Lee | R. A. Lee | Wm. F. Lee | J.H. Ligon |
| W.C. Lipford | T.F. Loving | W.M. Maddox | J.A. Major |
| J.M. Manly | T.W. Martin | N.C. Mattison | Wyatt Mattison |
| A.M. Mauldin | J.E. Mauldin | Epps Mauldin | J.L. Mauldin |
| Vardry Mauldin | D.S. Maxwell | W.N. Mayfield | Howard McCall |
| J.P. McClellion | G.W. McGee | J.M. McNeeley | J.O. McNeeley |
| J.H. McWhorter | W.F. McWhorter | David Moore | W.J. Moore |
| William Morehead | A.N. Mullikin | W.S. Murphy | C.P. Murrell |
| Z.E. Myers | H.T. Neighbors | J.E. Neighbors | J.S. Newton |
| T.J. O'Nealle | J.B. Orr | William Orr | J.F. Pace |
| Daniel Parkins | | | |

In addition to the foregoing list of names that were in the Legion, there has been documentation uncovered that proves that our ancestor actually engaged in battle with the enemy. The following is a copy of a letter from Lt. W.H. Mauldin written to his father just after the first battle of Manassas and containing a correct list of the men engaged in the battle and casualties: Company D, Hampton's Legion, Manassas, Va., 23 July 1861. We can see that Henry spent some time with the Legion as evidenced in the above letter from him to his father in June 1863.

Dear Father: I send you a list (of the men of the Gist Rifles) in the engagement Sunday and wounded and killed annexed. It is hurriedly done but is correct. I sent the Gazette some time since the roll of the company as mustered in. Please call and get it from the editor the next time you are in Anderson. W.H. Mauldin.

Capt. H.H. Smith, Lt. R.R. Hudgins, Lt. W.H. Mauldin, Lt E.H. Acker, 1st Sgt., J.W. Crymes, 2nd Sgt. William Gibbs, 3rd Sgt. R.C. Kennedy, 4th Sgt. Thomas Crymes, 1st Corp. W.C. Burdine, 2nd Corp. James H. Burdine, 3rd Corp. Jno. W. Lawson, 4th Corp. Henry Kohler, Privates: R.V. Acker, W.B. Acker, **W.H. Ariail**, E.B. Bowen, J.M. Barnett, H.O.N. Barnet, W.B.J. Baranett, Jno. C. Bruce, W.T. Bruce, A.J. Bradley, R.N. Bradley, T.B. Bennett, W.D. Bennett, G.W. Brown, Joseph Brock, T.K. Boggs, B.F. Boggs, W.A. Crymes, B.L. Crymes, J.B. Copeland, N.C. Carson, J.T. Donaldson, S.R. Davenport, T.J. Daickson, N.O. Farmner, B.F. Griffin, G.A. Green, J.C. Green, W.L. Green, S.H. Gary, J.P. Gleen, W.H. Glaze, A.J. Hammon. W.W. Holder, Clark Hallums, J.V. Harbort, H.H. Hoke, J.F. Hendricks, C.G. Irby, A.R.

Kennedy, Harvey W. Kelley, A.J. Kitsinger, R.R. King, J.P. McClellon, C.P. Murrell, W.M. Maddox, Warren D. Maroney, David Moore, J.K. McNeely, A.M. Mauldin, E. Mauldin, V. Mauldin, J.E. Mauldin, Wyatt Mattison, B.T. Neighbors, Thomas Parkins, Daniel Parkins, A. Pickens, W. Pickens, D. Rogers, M.P. Rogers, J.J. Riley, W.P. Roebach, I.K. Rabb, A.B. Robinson, C.P. Richardson, J.A. Simpson, W.M. Scott, S.A. Spence, B.F. Smith, A.J. Stringer, J.G. Sessions, Hiram Turner, John Timbs, Garrison Timbs, J.H. Wilson, M.J. Wilson, J.H. Warren, W.E. Walker, J.B. Williams. Sick and on guard: I.A. Cobb, W.C. Lipford, W.M. McWhorter, W.H. Austin. Killed: Clark Hallums, A.B. Robinson. Wounded: W.L. Green, M.P. Rogers, A.J. Stringer, W.C. Burdine, Jos. Brock, W.W. Holder, A.J. Kitsinger, W. P. Roebach and Garrison Timbs.

ROLL OF THE DEAD

"On fame's eternal camping ground, their silent tents are spread, while glory guards, with solemn rounds, the bivouac of the dead."

Captain H.J. Smith, J.K. McNeely Lieut. E.H. Acker, E.B. Bowen, Sergeant T.J. Dickson R.C. Kennedy, J.C. Bruce, J.B. Williams, Corporal William Crymes, J.H. Wilson, W.D. Bennett, C.G. Irby. Privates A.L. Abernathy, H.O. Barnett, G.W. Brown, N.C. Carson, J.B. Fielding, Lewis Green, A.H. Hamilton, Warren Hamilton, M.D.L. Howard, Clark Hallams, A.J. Kitsinger, T.F. Loving, N.C. Mattison, W.F. McWhirter, John Mayfield, J.E. Neighbors, A.M. Pickens, Newton Posey, Duff Rogers, W.C. Stewart, Jeff Slatten, Reuben Wilson, James Acker, R.N. Bradley, J.J. Carr, Henry Crenshaw, S.J. Gary, Thomas Green, D.A. Hamilton, A.J. Hammond, J.F. Howard, Harvey Kelly, R.A. Lee, Wm. Mattox, J.E. Mauldin, J.M. Manly, H.T. Neighbors, Daniel Parkins, J.F. Pace, A.P. Richardson, A.B. Robinson, J.A. Simpson, D.C. Spence, and J.H. Warren.

Minutes of the proceedings of the first annual meeting of the Gist Rifles Survivors Association. Williamston, S.C. August 15, 1883.

The survivors of the Gist Rifles, (Company D., Hampton Legion,) met here at eleven A.M. today. The meeting was called to order by J.L. Mauldin, who moved that J.M. Gleen take the chair. The motion, having been seconded, was unanimously carried. J.L. Mauldin was requested to act as Secretary. The following resolution was offered and adopted;

Resolved: That this organization be known as The Gist Rifles Survivors Association.

Upon motion of Lieutenant Stringer, a committee of five was appointed to make nominations for President and four Vice Presidents, to hold office until the next annual meeting.

Whereupon J.R. Wilson, S.D. Stewart, A.J. Stringer, **W.H.H. Ariail** and J.V. Whitt were appointed, who reported the following nomination: For president, Capt. W.H. Austin, for 1st Vice President, J.M. Glenn; for 2nd Vice President, Laban Mauldin; for 3rd Vice President, R.V. Acker; for 4th Vice President, Thomas Crymes. All of whom were elected without opposition.

The Association then elected J.L. Mauldin Secretary and Treasurer, to serve until next annual meeting.

Lieutenant Stringer then offered the following resolution:

Resolved: That all members, present, should enroll their names. Adopted. In accordance with which, the secretary enrolled the following names: Capt. W.H. Austin, Lieut A.J. Stringer, Sergeants J.W. Crymes, Thomas Crymes, S.D. Stewart, Corporals B.L. Crymes, J.P. Glenn, and Privates R.V. Acker, **W.H.H. Ariail**, H.D. Boggs, J.A. Boggs, W. M. Cooley, M. H. Deal, G.A. Green, H.A. Griffin, Augustus M. Hamilton, W.W. Holder, W.F. Lee, J.L. Mauldin, J.A. Majors, T.W. Martin, J.S. Newton, W.M. Scott, J.V. Whitt, J.M. Glenn, J.R. Wilson and also Caesar Wilson, Colored, the faithful servant of J.R. Wilson.

R.V. Acker then offered the following resolution, which was adopted: Resolved: That the Secretary also enroll the names of any other Confederate soldiers present. Accordingly, the following, being present, were enrolled: E.H. Acker and J.I. Holliday, Company E., Hampton Legion; D.V. Garrison, Company B., 7th S.C. Cavalry; and W.A. Pepper, Company G., 2nd S.C. Cavalry.

The list of names of all members, as it had been prepared for the occasion, was then read and such corrections, erasures, additions &c., were made as were found necessary to perfect it, which then showed an aggregate of two hundred and thirty-two; ten (10) commissioned officers, twenty-six (26) non-commissioned officers, and one hundred and ninety-six (196) privates.

R.V. Acker then offered the following: Resolved: That the thanks of the Association be tendered to Lieut. S.E. Welch, Adjutant of the Legion, for contradicting that portion of Gen. Sheridan's account of the surrender at Appomattox, which reflects discredit upon Gary's Brigade. Adopted.

On motion of Thomas Crymes, the Secretary was authorized to purchase such books and stationery, as may be necessary to keep a correct record of the meetings &c., of this Association.

J.M. Glenn offered the following resolution, which was adopted: Resolved: That the thanks of the Association be tendered to J.L. Mauldin, for getting up rolls, in pamphlet form, for the members.

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned until the First Tuesday in August 1884, 10 O'clock A.M., at Williamston, South Carolina.

J.L. Mauldin, Secretary.

Gist Rifles Muster Roll: There are 232 names listed, but I shall only give the one we are interested in at this time. No. 42, **W.H.H. Ariail**, rank Private, County Pickens, Remarks: Wounded at Seven Pines. Surrendered at Appomattox.

The Surrendered at Appomattox embraces all that were on the Company Roll, when General Lee surrendered, at Appomattox, present and absent.

The following article will tell us somewhat about the Legion that Henry joined and served with, its founder and its make-up. Many Ariail's have served their country with distinction and honor during their life times and I guess Henry had the same compulsion and felt the untouchable call to duty that befalls so many of our good young men in their lifetimes.

SERGEANT, 1861 Hampton's Legion, South Carolina Volunteers.

Wade Hampton, who raised the Legion bearing his name, was an unusual man. Born in 1818, the son and grandson of wealthy planters, he inherited rich plantations and hundreds of slaves. At the outbreak of the war in 1861 he was the wealthiest planter in the South. Although he had come to question the economic soundness of slavery, when South Carolina left the union he cast all doubts aside and unhesitatingly placed his fortune and services at her command.

Although he had no military training of any sort, he had managed large estates and was a natural leader in the aristocratic and intellectual life of the South. Therefore, when the first recruiting notice appeared in the Charleston Daily Courier on 30 April 1861, asking for personnel for his "Legion" it was estimated that no less than 73 companies offered themselves.

He had originally planned on a battalion each of infantry, cavalry and artillery but the Legion as finally raised consisted of 8 companies of cavalry and 2 of artillery. The cavalrymen were required to furnish their own horses and, as far as possible, their arms and equipment. At his own expense, Hampton bought six field guns and much other equipment for his command.

Composed of some of the best-born young men of the Palmetto State, the Legion drilled enthusiastically. On their departure for Richmond they were said to be "by all odds, the finest looking and best drilled body of men that have left the state." In the capital, President Davis complimented them on their appearance and presented the infantry with an enormous flag, which they carried thru many battles. Only the 4th Texas was said to have one comparable in size and appearance.

Although Hampton expended a small fortune on the Legion's equipage, it went into weapons, accoutrements and camp equipment rather than uniforms, with the result that the Legion did not have a uniform standardized appearance. The Richmond Dispatch of 12 July 1861 had this to say of them "...all who saw the members of the Legion as they were drawn up in battle array were most favorably impressed with their appearance and gentlemanly and soldierly bearing. As company after company came promptly into line, the gray dress of the "Washington's", the darker hue of the "David Guards", the green, hunter-like, loose fitting coat of the "Gist Rifles", together with the blue of the "Bozeman Guards" and other shades of the "Manning and Watson Guards" had a splendid effect."

Thrown into action at a critical time at First Bull Run, the legion lost 20 percent in casualties with Hampton being wounded and his second-in-command Lieutenant Colonel Benjamin J. Johnson killed. But it had lived up to its fine reputation in its first action. The Legion spent the winter with Johnson's army on Bull Run and Occoquan Creek. In seeing to its enlargement and training, Hampton won the professional respect of his West Point trained seniors. In May 1862 he was promoted to Brigadier General, with the infantry of the Legion (now under Lieutenant Colonel Martin W. "Bald Eagle" Gary) serving in his brigade. The two batteries were distributed in the artillery and the cavalry battalion came under J.E.B. Stuart's command.

Along with the 14th and 19th Georgia, the Infantry of the legion fought well under Hampton at Seven Pines on 31 May and 1 June 1862. (Authors note: In this Battle, W.H.H. Ariail was wounded, but he returned to duty) Later during the Seven Days campaign around Richmond, they were transferred to the First Brigade of John B. Hood and his famous Texans in Jackson's Corps. The components of the Legion were formally separated on 22 August 1862, and in November two companies were added to the infantry.

At Antietam on 17 September 1862, the Legion infantry was still fighting hard under Hood but was now commanded by Lieutenant Colonel M. W. Ganz.

It continued to serve in the Army of Northern Virginia but was converted to cavalry in March of 1864 and completed its active military career in Fitzhugh Lee's Cavalry Corps in the Appomattox Campaign. Most of its well-born young men had long been familiar with horses and made excellent cavalymen.

In the original document, a sergeant of Company A. Washington Light Infantry of Charleston is depicted in his 1861 gray uniform with light blue facings.

As I stated before, all the hardships that were tendered to **W.H.H. Ariail** during this long and costly conflict of brother against brother and family against family, of death and suffering, of losing so many friends that you had fought side by side with day after day, Henry moved on to a much better and enjoyable life. There is in possession of the Ariail Archives the following marriage notice: Mr. W.H.H. Ariail and Miss Damie A. Robinson were united in Marriage October 5th A.D. 1865. Rev. T.R. Gary, Officiating. We will remember that Rev. T.R. Gary was co-pastor with Rev. John Ariail at Enon Baptist Church just north of Easley, South Carolina.

Henry died Sept 26, 1915. The following article is also held in the Ariail Archives and is included in this booklet for your enjoyment and enlightenment. The State of South Carolina, Count of Pickens. In Probate Court, I do hereby certify that **Tomas H. Ariail** (Henry's son) is the legally qualified Executor of the last will and testament of **W.H.H. Ariail**, deceased, late of Pickens County, and is authorized to receive all moneys, income, principle and interest and dividends of and belonging to said estate, and for the purpose of administration to sell, transfer, invest and re-invest the same.

Given under my hand and the seal of this Court this 27th day of Sept A.D., 1915. J.B. Newberry, Probate Judge, Pickens County.

We are also in possession of the sales report of the executor of **W.H.H. Ariail**, estate. Personal Property Sales, Dec. 11th, 1915. Read list as follows: Article/Purchased by/Price.

Piano/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/150.00
Lounge/T.H. Ariail/3.50
Table/T.H. Ariail/.45
Center Table/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/.25
Center Table/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/1.30
Center Table/W.N. Hawkins/.25
Rocking Chair/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/1.25
Rocking Chair/S.F. Day/1.35
4 Straight Chairs/J.T. Waldrop/1.55
4 Straight Chairs/Clem Byrd/.75
Rifle/W.F. Ariail/4.60
Single Barrel Shot Gun/P.M. Robinson/2.00
Double Barrel Shot Gun/W.B. Hester/2.00
Side Board/Mollie Ariail/8.75
Calendar Clock/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/4.25
Bed Stead/W.D. Duncan/1.75
Bed Stead/D.A. Waldrop/3.55
Bed and Pillows/Mrs. Hyde/4.25
Dresser/T.C. Hawkins/.55
Wash Stand/W.F. Ariail/.35
Wire Cot/Alex. Hamilton/1.05
Sewing Machine/Mrs. D.A. Ariail/8.75
Slab/W.F. Ariail/1.00
Dining Table/J.E. Gilstrap/2.00
Cupboard/J.E. Gilstrap/.25
Cupboard/W.F. Ariail/.50
Chest/W.P. Duncan/.25
Lap Robe/T.H. Ariail/3.50
Lap Robe/Alex. Hamilton/.20
4 Shares Easley Oil Mill/W.P. Hester/126.00
4 Shares Easley Cotton Mill/J.M. Geer/700.00

1 Share Alice Cotton Mill/J.M. Geer/65.00
 Bridle/W.F. Ariail/1.25
 Saddle/H.W. Farr/2.35
 Cutaway Harrow/W.F. Ariail/7.00
 Two Horse Wagon/T.H. Ariail/10.00
 Set Wagon Gear/T.H. Ariail/1.65
 Log Chain/J.B. Anthony/.40
 Two Ditching Shovels/T.C. Hawkins/.70
 Pitchfork/T.H. Ariail/.75
 Mattock/T.H. Ariail/.35
 Two Old Mattocks/W.F. Ariail/.20
 Lot of Sweeps/T.H. Ariail/.40
 Lot of Plows/W.P. Duncan/.25
 2 Plow Stocks/Henry Robinson/.30
 Finder/T.H. Ariail/.35
 No. 13 Oliver Plow/J.E. Craig/4.00
 Chattanooga Plow/J.L. Bagwell/2.30
 Cole Fert. Distributor/Robert Porter/1.00
 Little Joe Harrow/P.M. Robinson/1.00
 Cotton Bloom Planter/D.A. Waldrop/.25
 Cider Mill/Henry Leslie/1.60
 Grind Stone/W.F. Ariail/.45
 Cradle-Grain/Otis Trotter/1.15
 Hand Distributor/T.H. Ariail/.85
 Buggy and Harness/W.F. Ariail/9.00
 Top Buggy and Harness/T.H. Ariail/50.00
 Cole Cotton Planter/T.H. Ariail/1.00
 Horse/T.H. Ariail/50.00
 Mule/T.H. Ariail/50.00
 Milch Cow/W.F. Ariail/30.00
 Milch Cow/J.L. Bagwell/48.50
 Hog/J.L. Smith/21.00
 Hog/W.B. Hester/18.00
 Lot Fodder/T.H. Ariail/35.00
 Lot Hay/T.H. Ariail/2.35
 Lot Shucks/T.H. Ariail/2.50
 2391 Feet Dressed Lumber/J.E. Craig/27.50
 1671 Feet Rough Lumber/W.F. Ariail/10.02
 900 Lbs. Guano/T.H. Ariail/15.00
 4&one half Bushel Peas/T.H. Ariail/4.27
 Lot of Corn/I.N. Miller/1.93
 Scythe Blade/W.P. Duncan/.20
 Potato Digger/W.P. Duncan/.10
 2 Roman Harrows/Henry Robinson/.30
 2 Roman Harrows/Otis Trotter/.45
 Single Trees/S.M. Day/.50
 Hoes/T.H. Ariail/.35
 Mowing Blade/Henry Robinson/.30

W.H.H. ARIAIL Deals with the Court of Common Pleas

State of South Carolina, County of Pickens. Know all men by these presents that Whereas: The real estate of Samuel Robinson is pending for partition and for the execution of the will of Samuel Robinson aforesaid before the Court of Common Pleas. And that one Ues!? Aiken is supposed to be one of the heirs of the said state from his intermarriage with one Louise Robinson, the daughter of Samuel Robinson aforesaid, who has since the intermarriage aforesaid has departed this life. Therefore I W.H.H. Ariail for and in behalf and at the request of the other heirs of Samuel Robinson, did buy the interest of the said Mr.? Aiden for the sum

of fifty-five dollars for which sum of money the said Mr.? Aiden executed to me his deed for any and all interest that he had or might have in the estate of Samuel Robinson as heir which deed is in record in the Clerks office in Book F Page 491 to which reference is had.

Now know all men in consideration of the above promises and with the object to record the said **W.H.H. Ariail** against any loss that he might sustain if it should be adjudged by the Court of Common Pleas that the said Mr.? Aiden aforesaid is not an heir and not entitled to any of the estate of Samuel Robinson which he supposed he had and sold to **W.H.H. Ariail** that if so adjudged and decreed, we each of us by this instrument do bind ourselves, our heirs executor and administrator to contribute to the said **W.H.H. Ariail** the amount so paid to the Mr.? Aiden, including the interest on said amount, according to our shares respectively so that he may be made whole.

And be it further known that I the said **W.H.H. Ariail** do by this instrument bind myself, heirs, executor and administrators that in the event that the Court shall adjudge that the said Mr.? Aiken is entitled to a share in the estate of Samuel Robinson aforesaid, then in that event to prey to the heirs of Samuel Robinson equally the amount that I got in the place and stead of the said Aiken after first retaining enough to reimburse myself for the amount advanced for the said Aikens share. The aforesaid as set forth in the deed aforesaid of the said Aiken to me. The said **W.H.H. Ariail**.

SHIRLEY JACQUELINE HODGE, wife of Doyce Ariail

Recently it has come to our attention that there has been far too many of our family meet untimely deaths as a result of disasters. Several of these have been from auto accidents and fires, as well as other causes. Such was the case of the accident that claimed the life of Shirley Ariail. I guess it is only fitting that our Lord and Savior has protected us from prior knowledge of such events, because many of us would not be able to continue knowing what fate holds for us. All the while, however, we must never forget in whose hands our future rests, and we must always be ready to respond to our call when the time arrives.

These following articles were retrieved from the news media sources in Orlando, Florida, and are included here so that we will have as complete a history of the Ariail family as possible. We can all be thankful to God that he saw fit to only take one life in this unfortunate event.

A photograph of this accident is held in the Ariail Archives. An explanation as to why Shirley was on the road with her children that night is an admirable one, she was returning home from a Christmas trip to be with her husband in Honolulu (Doyce was serving his county in Vietnam at that time), and also a visit to her family members in Kodak, Tenn., for the holidays. A more thorough explanation of this is contained in the obit section of this history.

WOMAN KILLED IN SR 520 CRASH

A Patrick Air Force Base mother was killed and her four children escaped with minor injuries when this station wagon they occupied collided head-on with a car driven by Mrs. Mamie Louck, 57, Cocoa, Thursday night about 30 miles east of Orlando on SR 520. Florida Highway Patrol withheld victim's identity until her husband was notified. Mrs. Louck was in satisfactory condition at Florida Hospital. Trooper F. R. Baker said Mrs. Louck crossed the centerline. The investigation was continuing.

WOMAN KILLED IN CAR IDENTIFIED

Florida Highway Patrol officials Friday identified a 34-year-old Patrick Air Force Base woman who died in a Thursday night wreck on SR 520 as Shirley Hodge Ariail, whose husband is serving in Vietnam.

The FHP charged Mrs. Mamie Louck, 57, Cocoa, with manslaughter and driving while intoxicated. Trooper F. R. Baker said Mrs. Louck crossed a centerline on the road 30 miles east of Orlando and slammed into Mrs. Ariail's car.

The dead woman's four children were in the car but escaped injury, patrol officials said. Mrs. Louck was in satisfactory condition at Florida Hospital, Orlando.

ORLANDO OBITUARY

Mrs. Shirley J. Ariail, 34, 15 Riverside Dr., Patrick AFB, died Thursday in an auto accident in Orlando. A native of Jefferson City, Tenn., she had lived at Patrick 10 months while her husband was stationed in Vietnam.

She is survived by her husband, Maj. Doyce Ariail.

Garden Chapel Home for Funerals will send the body to Rawling Funeral Home in Sevierville, Tenn., for services and interment.

JAMES MARVIN ALLISON, III

Another member of the line of William Henry Harrison Ariail also met an untimely death as the result of an auto accident. This must have been devastating to the mother, as she lost both her husband and son within a time span of about three months. Lets look at this news release. For more information, look under the obits section of this document.

ALBANIAN DIES IN CRASH

A 19-year-old Albanian was killed Thursday night when his car went out of control on a curve, skidded 331 feet and slammed into a culvert, Sylvester police said today.

Chief Tommy Marchman identified the crash victim as James Marvin Allison III, of 634 Fifth Ave. The chief said the smashup occurred on U.S. 82 "on the east side of town."

"Witnesses said the car appeared to be traveling at a high rate of speed," said Marchman.

WILLIAM HARRISON ARIAIL

Few families have taken the toll during the time of war that William Harrison Ariail and his wife Mary Barr Ariail did. They reared their family well, none dying as infants as so often occurred during this early period of our history. As far as can be determined, they had seven children: William Ira, b. 1838, John Milton, b. 1840, Samuel Albert, b. 1842, Andrew Daniel, b. 1844, Lemuel Lawrence, b. 1847, James Leland, b. 1849, and Mary Climelia, b. 1854. Of Williams' six sons, four served in the civil war. Andrew Daniel Ariail was a POW in Kentucky for a short period of time, John Milton Ariail was wounded several times, and William Ira Ariail and Samuel Albert Ariail both died in the war. This loss must have been devastating, and such rational is confirmed by the statement made by one of my living Uncles who stated that William Harrison Ariail, upon the death of Lemuel Lawrence Ariail in 1864, made the statement that they had better bury him in the Nails Creek Cemetery at the Church because "They way this war is going, we just don't know how long we will be living on this land."

But with God's grace they did live on the land. They are still living on it in the same house that William Harrison lived in. Part of this farm passed from William Harrison to James Leland to James Claudius and thence to his sons Kermit and Olen Ariail. But this is not the end of the story; The Ariail Archives has in its possession material on two of William Harrison Ariail sons -- Samuel Albert and William Ira Ariail. It is very distorted in nature and unreadable to almost unreadable in most instances, but we will attempt to reconstruct as much of it as possible so that you can see what actually happened to this brave boys that went off to fight in the Civil War. May God have been with these young men as they so gallantly gave their lives for the cause in which they believed. Let us take a look at some of the material that has been retrieved concerning them. We wish to thank James Leland Ariail for submission of this material.

ARIEL, SAMUEL A., Co. A. 24, Georgia Infantry. (Confederate.) Private, Card #115954315. Number of personal papers herein (unreadable)

(Confederate.) A, 24, Ga. Samuel A. Ariel, Pvt, Co. A, 24 Reg't Georgia Infantry, Appears on Company Muster Roll of the organization named above, for Aug. 2(4) to Oct 31, 1861. Enlisted: When Aug 24, 186(.), Where: Banks Co, Ga., By whom: Capt Chandler. Period: (2)? years. Last Paid: -- By Whom: -- To what time --, 186. Present or Absent: Present. Remarks: Sick. Signed: W. H. (Callings).

Certificate of Disability for discharge in the case of: (S. Jr. O.) left 4/62. Referred to Gen (Hanks) for prompt discharge. (unreadable--improove anygail) Co. A. 24 Reg't of Ga Inf.

Next page: Discharge recommended. Geo R. C. Dodd, Surg. Esau Bouset. Received (A. & I. G.) Office, Sept 21, 1862. Dis Sept 11, 1862.

Next page: Army of the Confederate States, Certificate of Disability for discharge. (entire page unreadable except for certification) I certify, that I have carefully examined the said Private Samuel A. Ariel of Captain Chandlers Company, and find him incapable of performing the duties of a soldier because of.....

There was an article appearing in the Banks County News, Homer, Ga., 1987 concerning Samuel A. Ariail. This article, if accurately researched by its author, confirms that the Ariail boys were dedicated and fully intended to do their part in defending their homeland, no matter what difficulties they encountered in doing so. The above showed that Samuel A. Ariail was discharged because of his incapacity to perform the duties of a soldier, but look what happened next!!!

HISTORIC BANKS COUNTY. A Confederate Hero from Banks, by Sgt. T. R. Carroll, USMC, (Ret).

Samuel A. Ariel's (misspelled of course/not in article) service was brief, but none can say that he did not try.

After the American Civil War of 1861-65 started and men of all ages were being drafted and women were doing what they could, making uniforms, etc., Ariel didn't wait to be drafted.

On Aug. 24, 1861 he enlisted in Co. A, 1st Battalion, 24th Georgia Infantry in Banks County, as a private. He lasted just over a year and was discharged on Medical Certificate of Disability.

That didn't stop him from trying. It is well known that on those days a man could enlist in many units, usually over bounty (entitlement bonuses),. A man would enlist in a unit, collect his bonus, then desert and go from unit to unit doing the same thing.

Even General U. S. Grant, United States Army (USA) did that. He had had problems previously with the Army. Whether he was drummed out, dismissed, or resigned depends on which history you read on him. He had been stationed at a post in the state of Washington when he was accused of drinking alcohol while on duty.

He returned to Illinois and was working as a clerk in a store when the Civil War started. The Governor of Illinois, concerned over a militia regiment full of undisciplined riverboat men, commissioned Grant Colonel of that regiment and Grant soon had them in shape.

Soon he was promoted to Brigadier General. After his outnumbered force, supported by United States Navy (USN) gunboats manned by sailors and Marines on the Cumberland River compelled the Confederate States garrison at Fort Donnellson, Tennessee to surrender, Grant became the nation's hero.

In early 1862 that was a much needed plus for U.S., having been seriously defeated at First Manassas (Bull Run) a few months earlier. A United States Marine Corps battalion had been part of the field army defeated by Confederate forces at Manassas.

General Grant was rewarded with a regular commission of Lieutenant General in the U. S. Army. Soon the Army got to checking its records and found out that Grant had been a Captain with a drinking problem in Washington and knew he had been dismissed or forced to resign.

It was too late. What would the American public think if the Army suddenly voided his Lt. Gen. commission and dismissed him?

ARIEL TRYS AGAIN

By March 1863 Ariel was in Savannah and enlisted as a private in the Confederate States Marine Corps (CSMC), obviously not telling them he had been medically discharged from the Georgia Militia.

He was paid a bonus of \$50 on April 10, 1863, but it is doubtful that the bonus was his reason. He seemed to want to do his part.

He had been assigned to the Marine Guard, Confederate States steamer SAVANNAH with the entire MG because steamer Savannah was being replaced by CS Iron Clad Savannah just being commissioned into the Confederate Navy.

Ariel was probably transferred back to Marine Barracks Savannah (MB Sav) at Fair Lawn. Records found indicate he was on Clothing Receipt Rosters of Co. E, 1st, 2nd, and 3 Quarters 1863. Co. E. was headquartered at MB Sav and provided CSMCs to the guard detachments of the vessels of the Savannah River Squadron, CSN,. No further CSMC records were found on him.

With a variation in spelling an "S. A. Ariail" enlisted as a Private in Co. A, 1st Bn., 2nd Georgia Infantry" (Banks County Guards) on November 21, 1863 for two years, at Homer.

The November of what year is not legible, but had to be 1863. It could have been the same man. Maybe he varied the spelling of his last name in case a record of his earlier medical discharge from the Georgia Militia was found and he probably got a medical discharge from the CSMC also.

He was killed May 6, 1864 in the beginning of the Battle of the Wilderness May-June 1864. That battle resulted in an attempt by Grant to clear the wild woodland west of Fredericksburg, Virginia before carrying out his mission to destroy the Confederate Army of Northern Virginia commanded by Lt. Gen. Robert E. Lee.

But Lee attacked first, forcing Grant to counterattack in a series of bloody battles, especially at Spotsylvania Courthouse May 8-19, 1864. Assaulting a strongly entrenched confederate force at Cold Harbor on June 3, Grant was repulsed with horrible slaughter. Grant then withdrew, having lost about 60,000 men.

Ariel's (or Ariail's) fellow soldiers had gone on to wreak havoc on Grant's Army. Even though Grant's Army did eventually bring Lee and his Army of Northern Virginia to surrender, the Battle of the Wilderness shows that the Confederate States did have potential.

The material on William Ira Ariail may not be in order, as it was very difficult to even read, but its all there and can be analyzed by the reader to determine which comes first.

69A ARIAIL, WILLIAM I. CO. B, 15 Georgia Infantry.

(Confederate) A 15 Ga. William I. Ariail, H Sgt, Co. B, 15 Regt.

Name appears on a Register of claims of deceased officers and soldiers from Georgia which were filed for settlement in the office of the Confederate States Auditor for the War Department.

By whom presented Leonard Shannon, A.I.

When filed May 19, 1862

Where born....

Where died Camp Pickens, Va.

Comptroller:

When reported to July 22, 1862

When returned July 23, 1862

Number of settlements

Certificates: no 775

Report....

Amount found due \$74.35

By whom paid....

No. of Paymasters' settlements....

Abstract and No. of Voucher...

....fed Arch., Chap. 10, File No. 25, page 42 G. C. Webb, copyist.

Next page: Descriptive list and final account of pay and clothing of deceased soldiers of Company "B" 15th Regt, Ga. Vols.

William I. Ariail, Sergt, was enlisted by Capt. W. J. Williams at Carnesville, Franklin County, Georgia, on the 12th day (of) July 1861 to serve during the war unless sooner discharged. Said soldier was 20 years old, dark eyes, dark hair, five feet-ten inches high, dark complexioned and by occupation when enlisted a farmer. Said soldier served as 4th Sergeant in Co. B, 15th Regt, Ga. Vols, C.S.A. from said 14th July 1861 till the 9th day of October 1861 when he died of typhoid fever at Hospital at Camp Pickens, Va. While in service of the Confederate States, said soldier had never been paid any thing on account of services nor commutation for clothing. There was (...) due him at the time of his death on account of services forty-seven dollars and eighty three cents and as commutation for clothing twenty five dollars making an aggregate seventy two dollars and eighty three cents.

I certify that the above is a correct transcript from the records of Co B, 15th Regiment, Georgia Volunteers, C.S.A.

Camp near Richmond, Va. May 17th 1861. George A. Pace, Capt (coindg), Co. B, 15th Regt, Ga. Vol.

Next page: The Confederate States

To Wm. I. Ariail, decd, late 4th Sergt, Co. B, 15 Regt, Ga. Vols.

For his pay from 14 July, when he enlisted, to 9 Oct. 1861, when he died, as per certificate of his Captain herewith: 2 Mos and 27 days @ \$17. > \$49.30. Clothing as per certificate & c. > \$25.00. (total) \$74.30.

Treasury Department, 2nd auditors office, July 22, 1862, B. H. Thackston. For power of Atty, see papers of W. N. Naibor, B. H. I. Treasury Department Comptrollers Office, July 23, 1862, Robt A. Matthews.

Next page: No 775. R. X

a/c Wm. I. Ariail, Decd, late 4 Sergt, Co. B, 15 Regt, Ga. Vols.

L. Shannon, Atty.

Due him \$74.30. Appropriation: "Pay & c. officers and privates of the army Vols. Militia & c. Reported July 22, 1862. Returned, July 23, 1862.

Recd of the Comptroller of the Treasury this the 23rd day of July 1862, certificate No. 775 for the amount of the (within) claim. Leonard Shannon, Agent.

Next page: No. 1065 Paid July 23/62. L. Shannon Atty. \$74.30 Treasy: Certificate 15th Ga. C. B. Treasurers Certificate No. 775.

For Leonard Shannon, Attorney for father of Wm. I. Ariail, decd, late 4th Sergt, Co. B. 15th Regt, Ga. Vols for services from 14th July, 1861 to 9th October 1861, when he died including 25\$ for clothing, 2 mos. & 27 days @ \$17 > 49.30, clothing 25\$ (total) \$74.30. Audited and paid 23rd July 1862.

Next page: Files May 19, 1862 Ariail:

Leonard Shannon, Bold Spring: Franklin Co. Georgia. May 19, 62
Wm. I. Ariail, (decd serg) Capt. Pace, Co. B. 15 Reg, Ga. Vols (Act).

Next page: No. 775

Confederate States of America, Treasury Department, Second Auditor's Office, July 22, 1862.

I certify that I have examined the claim of Wm. I. Ariail, decd, late 4 Sergt. Co. B., 15 Regt. Ga. Vols. and find that there is due and payable to Leonard Shannon, Atty for father, the sum of seventy four 30/100 dollars (\$74.30) being the amount found due said decd for his services from 14 July when he enlisted to 9 Oct 1861 when he died, including \$25.00 for clothing as per certificate of his captain. 2 mos. and 27 days @ \$17 -- \$49.30. clothing, \$25. -- \$74.30. (W.H.N. Taylor) Auditor, (Ta Serviz Cruger, Esqr.) Comptroller.

Comptroller's Office, July 23, 1862

Upon a revision of the above-described claim, I admit and certify the balance reported to be due. (unreadable) Comptroller.

For L. Shannon, Atty for father, present.

Received of Capt. John Mason, July 23, 1862, (graita) muster, the sum of seventy-four dollars, thirty cents, in full of the above claim. \$74.30.

To any paymaster of quartermaster, appropriation, Confederate States. Leonard Shannon. Pay & c. officers and privates of the army, vols militia & c.

Next page: No. 1065. No. 775 B. 15 Ga. Treasury Certificate, Wm. I. Ariail, decd. L. Shannon, Atty. 74.30, paid July 23, 1862.

Next page: This is probably the letter that initiated the entire proceeding about the pay due to William I. Ariail after his death in Virginia. It is impossible, to almost impossible to decipher. Anyone wanting to view the letter personally may contact the Ariail Historian for such access to the original letter. I shall however, attempt to decipher its contents here for readers.

State of Georgia, Franklin County: Personally came before me, Lewis Farrow, a justice of the peace, in and for said county, William H. Ariail of said County who being duly sworn, deposeth and saith that he is the lawful father of Sergeant William I. Ariail of Capt W. J. Williams, Co. B, 15th Regiment, Georgia Volunteers, in the Confederate States service, and who died at hospital at Camp Pickens, Va., on the 9th day of October 1861. Said deceased was enlisted at Carnesville in Franklin County, Georgia, on the 14th day of July 1861, by Capt W. J. Williams of said regiment and company. And deponent further swears that there is no other person (than himself) entitled to claim the money due from the Confederate States on account of the services of the said Sergeant William I. Ariail, now deceased, that there is living neither wife, child nor children of said deceased. (signed) William H. Ariail.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this seventh day of May 1862. Lewis Farrow, J. P.

State of Georgia, Franklin County: Personally appeared before me, Lewis Farrow, a Justice of the Peace in and for said County, James M. Bagwell and Leonard Harmon, who being duly sworn, deposited and saith that they are well acquainted with William H. Ariail whose (application....unreadable).

Next page: State of Georgia, Franklin County. Personally came before me, Lewis Farrow, a Justice of the Peace, in and for said County, William H. Ariail of said County, who being duly sworn, deposeth and saith that he is the lawful father of Sergeant William I. Ariail of Capt. W. J. Williams Company "B", 15th Regiment, Georgia Volunteers, in the Confederate States service and who died at Hospital at Camp Pickens, Va., on the 9th day of October 1861. Said deceased was enlisted at Carnesville, in Franklin County, Georgia, on the 14th day of July 1861, by Capt. W. J. Williams of said Regiment and Company. And deponent further swears that there is no other person (than himself) entitled to claim the money due

from the Confederate States, on account of the services of the said Sergeant William I. Ariail, now deceased, that there is living neither wife, child nor children of said deceased. (signed) William H. Ariail. Sworn to & subscribed before me, this seventh day of May 1862, Lewis Farrow, J.P.

State of Georgia, Franklin County. Personally appeared before me, Lewis Farrow, a Justice of the Peace in and for said County, James M. Bagwell and Leonard Shannon who being duly sworn, depose & saith that they are well acquainted with William H. Ariail whose affidavit is hereto attached, that they know him to be the lawful father of Sergeant William I. Ariail of Capt. W. J. Williams Company "B" 15th Regiment, Ga. Vols, in the Confederate States service who died at hospital at Camp Pickens, Va., on the 9th day of October 1861, and that there is no person other than the said William H. Ariail entitled to claim the money due from the Confederate States, on account of the services of the said Sergeant William I. Ariail, deceased, he having left neither wife, child nor children living,

And deponent further swears that they are totally disinterested in this claim. (signed) J.M. Bagwell, Leonard Shannon.

Sworn to & subscribed before me this seventh day of May 1862, Lewis Farrow, J.P.

State of Georgia, Franklin County: I, Lewis Farrow, a justice of the peace in and for said County, do hereby certify that James M. Bagwell and Leonard Shannon, whose names appear to the above & foregoing affidavit are both well known to me, that they are both good & credible citizens of said County and entitled to full (credit?) & belief. Given under my hand & official signature this seventh day of May 1862. Lewis Farrow, J.P.

State of Georgia, Franklin County: I, Sanford V. Davenport, Clerk of the Superior Court of said County, do hereby certify that Lewis Farrow, whose name appears to the foregoing, and hereto attached certificate & add davits, is a Justice of the Peace, duly commissioned as such, for said County and that his signature, as appears to said certificate & affidavits is genuine and that his official acts are worthy of full faith and credit.

Given under my hand & (unreadable) office, this 7th day of May 1862. S. V. Davenport, Clerk Superior Court.

CONFEDERATE CEMETERY: Will we ever know where our brave young men that gave their lives in this war are buried. It is doubtful, but with more and more research into this matter, we are slowly learning where they might be interred. Lets take a look at some history on the burial spots around Manassas and see what has transpired there concerning the war dead.

The exigencies of the Civil War did not always permit a formal burial for the fallen soldiers. Due to lack of time and resources, they were often buried on the farmland on which the battles were fought. Certainly this happened in the Manassas campaigns.

With the war ended and agricultural activity again on the rise, these impromptu burials caused a problem. Some of the graves were known. Others were only discovered by plowing and digging over the shallow gravesites. Even if the bodies had been reentered deeper, it was, at the very least, disrespectful to farm over such sites.

To help solve this problem, and to give these honored dead a proper resting place, Civil War Veteran William Sanford Fewell donated an acre of his land as a burial site for the often unknown soldiers. (When possible, families had reclaimed the bodies of known family members for reburial in their own areas. However, this still left many bodies where the only thing known, based on location or uniform markings, was that they were Confederate soldiers.) The Ladies Memorial Association of Manassas had been founded six months earlier for the purpose of caring for the Confederate dead and to see that their graves were remembered.

The following text is quoted from the May 19, 1911 Manassas Journal newspaper story describing the history and activities of the Ladies Memorial Association.

The Ladies memorial Association of Manassas was organized May 25th, 1867, with Mrs. Sarah Fewell, President; Mrs. Hannah Lindsay, Recording Secretary; Mrs. B. D. Merchant, Corresponding Secretary; Miss Sallie Johnson, Treasurer and Miss Mollie Weedon, Sub-Treasurer. The object of the Society was to care for the Confederate dead and to instruct the rising generation as to the sacred duty of remembering and caring for the graves of the loved and lost. Miss Mary Lipscomb paid the first dollar into the treasury of the Association and became an annual member thereof. The first of July following, pupils of Clover Hill School, taught by Mrs. Hannah Lindsay, gave an entertainment and turned the proceeds, amounting to

\$30.00 into the treasury of the Association. By this act of Benevolence the scholars were made life members of the Association.

Colonel W.S. Fewell donated to the Association one acre of land to be used as a Confederate Cemetery and the same was plowed and laid out into four squares, separated by two wide avenues. Mr. Johnson Cockrell, Col. Fewell, Dr. Carter Berkley, Lewis Butler, F. A. Weedon and William C. Merchant constituted, at its inception, the Advisory Board of the Association.

At the first regular meeting of the Association a letter of thanks from General Robert E. Lee for making him an honorary member was read by the secretary.

The cemetery lot was enclosed with a paling fence, the following year and 250 bodies of the Confederate dead, who died in adjacent farm houses and hospital. (Note: remember that our Ariail soldier died in the hospital at Manassas--Camp Pickens, Va.) reentered within the enclosure. No bodies from the Bull Run battlefields were brought to this cemetery as they were cared for by the Groveton Association. (Note: It may be that William Ira Ariail was one of the hospital dead that was reentered, we just don't know).

During the summer of this year the young people of Manassas and vicinity formed a dramatic club known as the Memorial Aid Society and after series of entertainments given in Manassas, Dumfries and Occoquan, the sum of \$63.35 was turned into the Treasury of the Association.

Under the supervision of Charles H. Weedon, headboards for the graves were painted white with name and regiment to which the deceased belonged, if known painted in black letters thereon. A great number of graves however, were marked "Unknown."

A large circular mound was built in the cemetery, which was terraced and flowers planted in a circular bed by ladies of the Association.

During the year 1874, the officers of the Association found the fences and arches over the gateways were fast going to decay. In April of this year, the Association was approached with a proposition from the Town Council of Manassas for control of the cemetery in connection with a Citizen's Cemetery, then being laid out and adjoining that held by the Association, which proposition was unanimously rejected.

May 25th, 1897, found the cemetery without enclosure. Subscription from different sections of the state and abroad enabled the Association to partly enclose the lot with a stone wall.

On March 2, 1887, it was decided that instead of completing the stone wall around the cemetery, that all the bodies then buried in the cemetery, together with such others of the Confederate dead, as could be located in the neighborhood, be placed in one common grave and a monument to be erected thereon. To aid the Association in this object an appropriation of \$1,000.00 was made by the state legislature. With this magnificent appropriation, together with funds already accumulated through different sources, the Association succeeded in the erection of a brown stone monument, 75 feet high, set on each of its four sides, eight feet from the base, with white marble tablets, upon which proper inscription should be made.

A committee consisting of Lucian A. Larkin, Jr., and R.W. Merchant was appointed to formulate and submit to Gov. Fitzhugh Lee for his approval, an appropriate inscription for the monument, commemorative of those who slept beneath the shaft. The one submitted by R. W. Merchant, and which is now inscribed upon the monument, was recommended by Governor Lee and adopted by the Association.

On August 31, 1889, the monument was unveiled in the presence of a large audience. Hon. John W. Daniel was the orator of the occasion and was introduced by J.B.T. Thornton, now Judge of the Circuit Court of Prince William County.

The Association has, within the past three years, placed upon the monument a bronze statue of a Confederate Soldier "AT REST", which is not only typical of those who sleep beneath the shaft, but adds much to the appearance of the Memorial, placed by loving heart and hands over them.

The Association has labored hard in pursuit of its laudable object. In the face of difficulties and a great lack of funds to carry such object to a successful attainment, and though much is yet to be accomplished before its goal of ambition is reached, affection and devotion for the South or Southern Cause will be a perpetual stimulus towards further efforts in behalf of properly caring for the last resting place of her dead Heroes placed in its care.

This inscription on the East side of the monument at top, Virginia Seal, Sic Semper Tyrannies.

Dedicated by the Ladies Memorial Association of Manassas, on August 30, 1889, to the heroes of Virginia and her sister States, who yielded their lives on July 18 and 21, 1861 and August 28 - 29 - 30, 1862, in defense of the Confederate Cause.

Stone in left hand corner: J. R. Tillet, Co. H-15th, Virginia Cavalry, Builder.

JOHN MILTON AND SAMUEL ALBERT ARIAILS' COMPANY IN CIVIL WAR.

Vol 1, pp. 375 Co. A. 2nd Regiment, Army Northern Va., Banks County Guards. Ordered from Brunswick, Georgia to Virginia, July 21, 1861; arrived Manassas Aug. 26, and assigned to Brigade of General Robert Toombs.

Apr 20, 1861: Daniel Gill Candler, Capt., William W. Carlton, 1st Lt., Robert Allen, 2nd Lt., Milton M. Mosely, Jr., 2nd Lt., William Turner Doyle, 1st Sgt., James Alfred Richey, 2nd Sgt., Joseph H. Brewer, 3rd Sgt., John W. Chastain, 4th Sgt., Martin Luther McDonald, 1st Corp, James B. Chastain, 2nd Corp., Henry M. Morris, 3rd Corp, James F. Ray, 4th Corp, James Charlton Allan, Musician.

Co A. Members: John Milton Ariail, Samuel A. Ariail, Henry Allen, James H. Allen, James E. Andrews, N.P. Andrews, Wm. J. (or J.W.) Andrews, John R. Ash, William McCracken Ash, Obediah, W. Ayers, McKinney M. Boling, Nathaniel S. Boling, William J. Boling, Stephen L. Borders, Benjamin Bray, John W. Brewer, S.T. Brock, W.H. Brock, W. K. Brock, Thomas J. Brown, John L. Bullington, Peyton E. Busch, Henry Cagle, William Henry Carr, Thomas L. Carson, James W. Chapman, M. N. Chapman, H. S. Chastain, Henry F. Clarke, B. F. Church, J. T. Cox, Josephus M. Crocker, Andrew Crosby, W. A. Daniel, Adrian Davis, Thomas R. Dodd, Charles C. Duncan, C.N. Elliott, Gaston G. Elliott, Martin Van Buren Estes, Obediah N. Estes, Green B. Forbis, Green J. Forbis, Thomas V. Forbis, S.D. Galey, Z.C. Griffin, G.W. Grubbs, Nathaniel Harris, Elisha P. Headen, William E. Headen, W. P. House, Thomas J. Hughes Jr., Benjamin R. Kelley, William W. King, A.N. Maxey, R.E.S. McCullum, D.A. McDonald, John C. McDonald, J.P. McDonald, W.C. McEntire, Andrew S. Mckie, Frank L. McKie, Samuel J. Mckie, Thomas C. McKie, James M. McMillan, David C. Moore, David S. Morris, Richard V. Morris, N.H. Moss, B.R. Murray, A.W. Owen, John W. Owen, W.C. Owen, John W. Parker, G.A. Peak, John H. Perry, Samuel W. Pruitt, W.B. Pruitt, J.C. Richards, W.P. Richards, Willey Rucker, Moore H. Scales, M.N. Simmons, Willis M. Simmons, J.B. Slayton, Thomas N. Slayton, Burgess Smith, James C. Smith, Jasper Smith, Absalom Spencer, G. John Ussery, W.R. Vaughn, D.L. Walker, H.A. Walker, J.B. Walker, Moses Waters, Powell A. Waters, Alexander White, J.R. Wilbanks, S.D. Wilbanks, George Williamson, John H. Wood, Thomas J. Wood, David C. Young.

Co. A 24th Regiment, Ga. Volunteer Inf, Army of N. Va., Independent Volunteers.

Aug 24, 1861, Joseph N. Candler, Captain, John N. Turk, 1st Lt., Francis M. Owen, 2nd Lt., Thomas B. Griffin, 1st Sgt., John W. Brewer, 2nd Sgt., William Bowling, 3rd Sgt., Enoch A. Rucker, 4th Sgt., Thomas P. Oliver, 5th Sgt., John C. Smith 1st Corp., George A.F. Keesee, 2nd Corp., Elijah C. Pool, 3rd Corp., Richard L. Hooper, 4th Corp.

Co A Members: W.R. Aaron, Jefferson Adkins, Hiram D. Allen, Harvey R. Anderson, John L. Anderson, William B. Anderson, Samuel A. Ariail, William A. Arnold, John H. Barnes, William W. Barnes, James A. Boling, Mitchell Boling, William T. Boling, George W. Bradley, Sanders W. Bradley, William A. Bradley, Milton J. Brady, Enoch A. Cape, Floyd Flemming Cape, J.E. Cape, J.M. Cape, James T. Chambers, Reuben P. Chambers, William Chambers, Asa D.S. Chandler, A.J. Chandler, Elias H. Chandler, F.M. Chandler, William J. Chandler, William A. Cox, Calvin H. Dalton, Leonard Dalton, Talbot B. Dalton, William H. David, Samuel M. Davis, Isaac N. Dill, Cicero C. Dodd, Emeriah Dodd, James Dodd, Thomas A. Dodd, Thomas Travis Dorough, James Fagins, Littleton M. Fagins, Christopher M. Garrison, Thomas Garrison, Levi H. Gober, Benjamin F. Gordon, John Hambrick, Robert H. Hambrick, William Hamrick, Nathaniel B. Hardy, John Hardy, Jaska N. Hathcock, William R. Hathcock, John C. Hicks, Aaron V. Hill, William R. Hill, W.A. Hilton, William D. Hix, Adam L. Hyder, James W. Hyder, J.D. Hyder, M.S. Hyder, W.T. Hyder, A.C. Jordan, Floyd Jordon, F.M. Jordon, Newton Jordan, Thomas Jordan, Thomas W. Jordan, John L. Land, James M. Lawrence, William E. LeCroy, James Lewallen, Boley E. Lord, Middleton G. Lord, William F. Lord, James Lynch, Abner Massey, Clayton Massey, F.M. Massey, Madison D. Massey, John G. Mays, Telemachus Maze, Robert E.S. McCollum, Donald H. McDonald, Donald J. McDonald, James C. Meeks, William H. Meeks, Benton C. Mize, Henry C. Mize, William J. Mize, W.J. Morgan, Milton M. Moseley, J.H. Mosteller, David J. Murray, Dionicious Cran Oliver, Meriwether Parson, Benjamin C.T. Perkle, John Hudson Peyton, William M. Peyton, John T. Phillips, William Pool, Marion S. Porter, Armour Mack Rucker, Moses Rucker, Thomas Rylee, Aaron C. Sanders, A.J. Sanders, M.H. Sanders, Samuel H. Sanders, Elijah J. Segers, R.O. Simmons, Hiram P. Skelton, B.T. Smith, Cleveland Smith, George W. Smith, James L. Smith, John F. Smith, Larkin R. Smith, Elias Sosebee, James Sosebee, Anderson S. Stephens, Harris H. Stowe, James Stowe, Polk K Stowe, Warren Stowe, James H. Strange, John Erwin Strange, Grandison M. Thomas, O. Thompson, T.J. Thompson, J.T. Toney, George W. Tucker, W.H. Turk, Robert P. Varner, James C. Wade, Freeman Walker, Daniel S. Watson, A.M. Watts, Emeriah Watts,

Harrison Watts, Luther J. Weld, James F. Wells, Wesley C. Westbrook, Henry Whitfield, John C. Williamson, William C. Williamson.

UNKNOWN ARIAILS SERVING IN THE WAR

There are three Ariail's that served in the War that we cannot be sure of who they were. No documentation has been recovered to provide a definitive link to their families. I will simply list them below with no documentation.

A.W. Ariail, Ga. (believed to be Andrew Daniel Ariail, son of William Harrison Ariail)

E. Ariail Co. B. 1st Louisiana Calvary

Charles Ariail, Alabama, 2nd Regiment, infantry.

NAILS CREEK BAPTIST CHURCH

This spiritual establishment has long played an important role in the lives of so very many of the Ariail generations and their descendants. My great great grandfather, William Harrison Ariail, my great grandfather, James Leland Ariail, my grandfather, James Claudius Ariail, my mother Lillie Blanche Ariail and myself, all attended this Church during our lives. It has been there a long time and has a rich history that is well worth fitting into the Ariail historical register. It is also the place where the annual Ariail Family Reunion holds its fellowship and dinner in July of each year. Without taking up further space, lets take a look at the history of this Church.

The Georgia Historical Commission Marker erected in 1954 states:

"Nails Creek Baptist Church, the first Baptist Church in Banks County, was established February 11, 1787. It was the Mother Church of Middle River, Grove Level and Indian Creek. Many descendants of its charter members are active in the work of the church. The first building burned in 1864 and was rebuilt in 1868. In 1881 a larger church was re-erected and that was replaced by the present brick structure in 1908. From 1836 to 1922, 28 ministers filled the pulpit. Membership in 1922 was 457."

Histories of Nails Creek Church have been prepared by Rev. J.F. Goode and by George Garnet Strange (1950).

The Reverend Moses Sanders was the Missionary and leader in founding the Church. Associated with Sanders in Missionary Activities among the Indians and early settlers at that time were Dozier Thornton, Littleton Meeks, and Thomas Johnson. What part if any these men had in assisting Sanders in the organization is not known. It is believed that Thornton was a member of the presbytery, assisting Sanders in the organization. Both Meeks and Johnson were young men at the time. Possibly neither had been ordained. Brief personal sketches of these leaders are included here.

Information gathered from family records of the descendants of Moses Sanders, Littleton Meeks, and Dozier Thornton, has proven quite helpful. A brief sketch of these flaming evangelists of the Gospel will be informative in connection with the church.

Moses Sanders was born in Dawnton parish Westshire, England in 1732. He came to America in his early manhood and settled in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Soon after his arrival he married Miss Sallie Hamilton of the same county. Several children were born to them. He made some two or three missionary journeys down in the New Colony of Georgia before moving to the state in 1784. Moses Sanders served as pastor of Nails Creek until he organized a congregation at Grove Level in 1802 and became the first pastor there.

He located on a farm in western Franklin County, now Banks County, about four miles east of the present city of Maysville, Ga. where he lived out the remainder of his life. He died in 1817 and was buried in a family cemetery nearby. He served as a soldier in the Continental Army under General Washington. He bore a number of scars caused by bayonet wounds on his body proving his valor as a soldier of the cross.

Dozier Thornton was born Lunenburg, Virginia in 1755. Early in his ministry he became associated with Moses Sanders in Missionary Activities on the frontier in Georgia and among the Cherokee Indians. Like Sanders he was obsessed by an impelling urge to preach and spread the Gospel. He came into Georgia, along with Sanders in the year 1784, and settled in Elbert County near the line of Elbert and Franklin County in the vicinity of the present city of Bowersville, Ga., and was buried in a nearby private cemetery in Franklin County, Ga., now Hart County.

Littleton Meeks was a native of Pittsylvania County, Virginia. He was converted at an early age under the ministry of Moses Sanders and was baptized by Sanders in the Dan River. Soon after his baptism he entered the ministry under the tutorage of Sanders and accompanied Sanders and Dozier Thornton on some of their missionary journeys into Georgia, before moving to Georgia along with Sanders and Thornton. He

settled on a farm, a neighbor to Sanders in western Franklin County, now Banks County, Ga., some four miles east of the present city of Maysville, Ga. He married Miss Elizabeth Ivy. She was born July 10, 1786 and died November 22, 1857. She was buried in Camp Creek cemetery in Habersham County, Ga., three miles northeast of Cornelia, Ga. He died September 22, 1853 and was buried in the family cemetery on his farm, about four miles west of Homer. His ministry covered a period of approximately seventy years.

Nails Creek Baptist Church has been in three associations: Georgia Association before 1799, Sarepta Association 1799 to 1818, Tugalo Association 1818 to 1823, Sarepta Association 1823 to 1868, when Nails Creek again joined the Tugalo Association.

The records of the Tugalo Association show the name of Isaiah Harbour as a delegate from Nails Creek Church. From the organization of the body, including the session of 1821, when the name of Nails Creek Church is dropped from the roll, and does not appear again until the session held at Clarks Creek in 1869, the minutes state that "She was received into the union as a member of this body." We presume when she left the Tugalo that she attached herself to the Sarepta.

A fire in 1864 destroyed the church records prior to 1836. From a brief history of the church prepared by Dr. T.G. Underwood and published in the minutes of the Association at the session of 1880, according to a statement made to him by Mrs. Susan Holcomb, a very aged lady living at that time (1880) in White County, that her parents had often told her that Nails Creek Church was constituted on the same day that she was born, February 11th, 1787. This lady was very old and memory is treacherous. The early records show that in January 1832, the church adopted rules of decorum by which they were to be governed.

In April 1832, Howel Mangum was received into the church by experience and baptism, and in July 1833, he was elected church clerk, and was ordained a deacon in January 1836. Littleton Meeks was pastor in 1836. W.R. Wellborn served the church as pastor from January 1837 to March 1841, when Moses Holland became pastor for one year. Other pastors and date of service are given below: John Suggs 1846-49, Elias Sosebee 1849-50, W.R. Goss 1850-59, David H. Payne 1859-65, G.J. Bryant 1865-67, David H. Payne 1867-69, J.G. Bryan 1869-70, David H. Payne 1870-83, J.F. Goode 1883-85, R.D. Hawkins 1885-87, J.F. Goode 1887-90, C.T. Burgess 1890-94, J.F. Goode 1894-99, A.E. Booth 1899-1903, J.H. Ayres 1903-07, A.J. Johnson 1907-09, R.D. Hawkins 1909-13, J.F. Goode 1913-16, C.T. Burgess 1916-17, Fred G. Tucker 1917-18, J.H. Ayres 1918-19, J.A. Crunkleton 1919-20, S.M. Macomson 1920-22, J.J. Kimsey 1923-27, A.T. Cline 1927-57, J.E. Cornette Mar 1960-63, Joe Brown Apr 1963, Clyde Hampton 1965-68, Jerry Stowe Aug 1968, Ray Black Mar 1969.

Following is a list of Deacons serving since 1836: George Pool, George Patterson, G.W. Verner, H.M. Duncan, J.P. Wilson, G.J. Luallen, L.F. Ballenger, L.M. Purcell, W.R. Caudell, Charles Looney, Woodrow Coffee, Roger McConnell, J.T. Crow, Howell Mangum, Milton Gillespie, James Borwn, E.M. Pool, M.C. Stubblefield, Jeremiah Ward, W.H.T. Gillespie, W.J. Crow, W.T. Duncan, W.C. Cheatham, J.T. Stephenson, J.D. Arnold, G.G. Strange, R.A. Pruitt, J.B. Parham, Will Ayres, Hubert Bell, G.M. Garrison, H.M. Pruitt, Hubert Pool, G.W. Wiley, A.B. Logan, J.C. Pool, L.M. Ayres, W.L. Smelly, Grover Whitfield, Y.M. Patterson, Adolphus Wells, Golden Lewallen, Ralph Pruitt, E.E. Coffee, A.A. Wood, Olin Garrison, Robert Payne, Loyd Pool, J.C. Ariail, A.B. Wuiley, G.T. Jackson, Jesse M. Pruitt, Earnest R. Pruitt, Roscoe Carlan, Roy Lewallen, Garnett White, Milton Patterson.

Sunday School Superintendents are shown as follows: W.H.T. Gillespie (elected 1878), R.A. Means, J.A. Neighbors, W.J. Crow, G.G. Strange, L.M. Ayres, G.W. Wiley, Grover Crow, E.V. Cash, J.C. Pool, W.R. Caudell.

Church clerks: George W. Pool, serving in 1836, Howell Mangum, 1836-49, Wm. J. Wiley, 1849-50, S.R. Daily, 1850-59, W.J. Wiley, 1859-61, W.H. Ariail, 1861-69, Elisha M. Pool, 1869-74, G.W. Verner, 1874-78, Elijah W. Pool, 1878-82, W.H.T. Gillespie, 1882-1912, G.W. Wiley, 1912-23, A.F. Logan, 1923-33, Y.M. Patterson, 1933-35, J.C. Pool, 1935-45, Robert Payne, 1945-50, Mary McConnell, 1950-55, Robert Payne, 1955-58, Max Lewallen, 1958-59, Robert Payne, 1959-61, Harold Bellamy 1961-64, Roy Rogers, 1964-66, Mrs. Clyde Hampton 1966 (Jan) and Robert Payne elected October 1966-75.

The meetinghouse was burned in October 1864 and the church was without a house of worship until 1868 when a very inferior framed house was built, which the church occupied until 1881. When the old structure was torn down, a neat-framed building was erected, in which the church continued to worship until 1908. At this time the house was sold and the present brick building erected at a cost of \$6,000.00.

According to the minutes of the Association in 1922, the membership was four hundred fifty-seven. This church has always been a missionary body.

Nails Creek occupies an honorable position as the mother of churches. Middle River, Grove Level and Indian Creek went out from this church and she has contributed more or less to the building of New Bethel and Webb's Creek.

The above information contains many names that are associated with the Ariail family and we will probably never know how much support and comfort family members have obtained by being associated with this Church down through the many years of its existence. There is one point that is very interesting of note, and that is that one of the founders married a Hamilton girl from Virginia. We should note that the first Ariail girl in South Carolina also married a descendant of the Hamilton family from Virginia. See the Hamilton section of this document for information concerning the Hamilton Family.

JAMES LELAND ARIAIL

I do not remember my great grandfather, James Leland Ariail, as he had passed away long before my birth. His passing occurred on Nov 28, 1902 and he was laid to rest in the Nails Creek Cemetery, the church he attended most of his adult life.

James was born in South Carolina shortly before his father, **William Harrison Ariail**, decided to move to Georgia. After marrying Miss Lettie M. Duncan, they apparently lived on the home place that William Harrison purchased upon his move from South Carolina. Portions of the land has been passed down through generations of Ariail's and is still being occupied and farmed by **Kermit Ariail**, Kermit's son-in-law **Jerry Jackson, Olen Ariail** and his son **Mark Ariail**. All of these farming families have been dedicated individuals and pillars of their community.

It is hoped that further research will disclose more vital information about James and his family, however, for the present time I will include a survey of his family Bible. The owner of this bible at the present time is **Mr. Kermit Ariail**. The Bible is in excellent condition and should be a family keepsake for generations to come.

JAMES LELANDS BIBLE

James L. Ariail and Lettie M. Duncan married by the Rev. (S(O) H. Sayne?)

BIRTHS

James Leland Ariail May 25, 1849
Lettie M. Duncan May 20, 1854
John Harrison Ariail Jul 8, 1873
Robert Leroy Ariail Oct 11, 1875
Georgia (Correnna) Ariail Nov 6?, 1877
Joseph Albert Ariail Aug 30, 1879
James Claudius Ariail Jul 7, 1881
William Tyra Ariail May 15, 1883
Lucy Tryphosa Ariail Dec 21, 1885
De Witt Ariail Dec 4, 1887
Bessy Eller Ariail Oct 7, 1889
Omer Manson Ariail Sep 6, 1891
Lettie Blanche Ariail Dec 17, 1894
Fannie Lee, Dau of Fannie & Robert L. Ariail Nov 12, 1903

DEATHS

James Leland Ariail Nov 28, 1902
Fannie Wife of Robert L. Ariail Nov 25, 1903
Lettie M. Ariail Jul 24, 1922
John Harrison Ariail Nov ___, 1951
Robert Leroy Ariail Sep 5, 1927
William Tyra Ariail Feb 12, 1951
De Witt Ariail Dec 6, 1953
Omer Manson Ariail Jan 30, 1941

JAMES CLAUDIUS ARIAIL

I have fond memories of my Grandfather, James Claudius and Grandmother, Vastie Bellamy. We visited them often on their farm, which was part of the original tract of land that William Harrison bought back in the 1850's when he first came to Georgia. Although I do not have too awfully much historical background on the family, it is recent enough that I have many personal experiences that will never be forgotten.

James Claudius was a farmer and depended upon what he could eke from the land that he loved to provide subsistence for himself and his family. He was mild of manner, slow to judge others and always ready to provide the spark that was necessary for an enjoyable relationship upon every visit.

In his farming activities, I can remember him raising cotton for a cash crop, corn, wheat, cattle, the family garden plot and various other things that were necessary for a living. He always had a few turkeys running around the place that I loved to see when we were visiting. I can remember the old 'Tom's' and their protective mannerisms, and you can better believe that we watched them carefully as they spread their tails and dared us to come closer. Then there were the chickens and pigs, the barns and storage buildings, all the things that make a farm work.

One of the favorite things that I enjoyed was working the bellows at the blacksmith shop situated just below his house where he shaped the farming implements that he used. The farm pond where the young men liked to swim (usually naked) when they got together. Then there was one day that one of the men put on his mothers clothing and walked down over the hill toward the pond. That really caused some commotion as all the men swimming scrambled for cover.

Grandpa never had much of the material things in life as some of the earlier Ariail's enjoyed or as some of us can enjoy today, but I believe that he had so much more. He had a family that loved him, respected him, and looked to him for guidance and spiritual leadership. His moral assets were many and his vices few. I can remember him telling me one time; "I have only tasted beer one time. I was out with the fellows and they wanted me to have a drink with them, I tasted it and that was the last time that I ever drank any alcoholic beverages."

Another thing he could do was cut hair. When we needed a trim, he would get out his scissors and clippers and we would get a good shearing right there on the spot.

Then there were the family reunions. Once a year, from the time that I can hardly remember, all the family would get together, children, husbands and wives, grandchildren, and we would have a big feast. Being on the farm ourselves, we very seldom had any loaf bread or bananas or any of the things that we felt were the 'good stuff', so when the reunion came around I would eat so much of the things that I never got at home that I could hardly breathe. That was a happy time and memories from those days are etched into eternity. This family get-together is a forerunner of what is now the Ariail Family Reunion.

A lot of Grandpa's family stayed close to him when they grew up. Olen, Kermit, and Delbert lived next door. Leland lived in Toccoa and Boyd in Commerce. Hubert and Felton in Atlanta and mother (Lillie Blanche) just four miles away in Franklin County.

Grandmother, Vastie, was also a neighbor to the Ariail Farm. I can remember going down to my Great Grandmother Bellamy's house. I cannot remember just what roads to take to get there, but it was a large house with a hallway going down the middle of the house. It had large porches and the kitchen area was at the back of the house. I can remember us attending a wake there and sitting up most of one night with the family as they mourned the death of a loved one.

One of the most intriguing aspects of the Bellamy household was that they had running water even before there was electrical power in the area. There was a spring just up the brook from the house and the family had built an aqueduct from the spring into the kitchen, and behold, there was running water all the time.

My Uncle Kermit and his daughter, Betty Jean, son-in-law Jerry Jackson, still live in the old home place. Recent renovations have much improved the looks of the place, but it will always be Grandpa's house to me.

I was in Key West, Florida, when Grandpa died and I hurriedly spent 14 hours on the road so that I could be there to pay my last respects to him as he was laid to rest in the Nails Creek Cemetery along with his father, James Leland and his Grandfather, William Harrison Ariail. I feel that this part of the country has been blessed by their brief tenure in its presence, and I would be remiss if I didn't say to each one of them, "Thank you Grandpa, we shall never forget."

JAMES CLAUDIUS ARIAIL BIBLE

DEATHS

Robert (Bob) Ariail d. Sep 5, 1927

Will Ariail (brother of Claudius) Feb 12, 1951

Billie Ariail b. 1867, d. 1934
J.M. Ariail b. Apr 27, 1840, d. May 6, 1908
Northy Ariail, b. Jan 20, 1834, d. Sep 14, 1929
Little Son b./d. Sep 7, 1911
Aubrey Ariail Oct 24, 1919 infant (probably date of death)
Vastie Bellamy Ariail d. Oct 29, 1949, at 6:35 p.m.
William Boyd Ariail d. Dec 18, 1955 at 2 a.m.
James Claudius Ariail d. Mar 21, 1970 at 5:12 p.m.
O.M. Ariail d. Jan 30, 1941

MARRIAGES

James Claudius & Vastie Ariail m Aug 20, 1905
James Claudius Ariail and Essie (Smith/Cotton) Ariail m. Nov 17, 1951

BIRTHS

James Claudius Ariail b. Jul 7, 1881
Vastie Bellamy Ariail b. Jan 15, 1888
Essie Cotton b. Mar 30, 1894
Lillie Blanche Ariail b. Oct 29, 1906
James Leland Ariail b. Mar 16, 1908
Kermit Parks Ariail b. Oct 11, 1909
Delbert Calvin Ariail b. Aug 10, 1912
Hubert Freeman Ariail b. May 29, 1914
William Boyd Ariail b. Feb 6, 1916
Felton Allen Ariail b. Dec 7, 1917
Olen Thomas Ariail b. Feb 7, 1924

MARK ARIAIL, Son of Olen Ariail, Grandson of James Claudius Ariail.

Although many of the Ariail's have held prestigious positions in our society, probably the longest profession undertaken by any of the Ariail generations has been that of farming. In the early 1850's one of the Ariail men by the name of William Harrison decided that he would make Georgia his home. He came to this part of the country and purchased approximately 600 acres of land and raised his family and made his living by farming. His son, James Leland Ariail, did the same thing, followed by his grandson James Claudius Ariail who farmed some of the same land. This continued with Olen Ariail, son of James Claudius and eventually, Mark Ariail, grandson of James Claudius, owning and farming some of the same 600-acre tract that was originally bought by William Harrison Ariail.

It has been a rewarding lifetime for these courageous men who have braved the elements of Mother Nature and planted their fields and waited to see what they could glean from their labors. It is only fitting that the Anderson Paper would pick up on this story and tell the people from both South Carolina and Georgia what has been happening in this family for so many years. I will repeat in part the article that was so deservingly written about these farmers so that all our family can share in their pride.

The article was titled "More than 200 years of Farming". How true this is, because their ancestors, John Harvey Ariail and his wife Chloe Ives were farmers in South Carolina as early as 1810. Their offspring have carried this profession every since. It should also be noted that part of the land that Mark farms came down through the Bellamy side of the family, and it has been in continuous possession of their descendents for more than 200 years.

We see in the article Mark, his 3-month-old daughter Ashley, his wife, Cretia and his father, Olen Ariail, taking a walk along a road on the family farm in Franklin County. This family has been honored for their farming efforts, as we will see from the following article.

Mark Ariail and his father, Olen, farm the same land in western Franklin County that their ancestors first planted and cultivated more than 200 years ago.

"I just love the land," said Mark, a soft-spoken man who looks more like a graduate student than a farmer, in his pinstriped shirt and jeans. "Sometimes after my third or fourth day out there on the tractor my shoulders begin to ache and I start to wonder if it's all worth it. But when I see the crops come up I know it is. This is a way of life."

And it's that way of life the U.S. Department of Agriculture is honoring today, in Franklin County and across the nation.

The Ariail's will be one of four northeast Georgia families recognized in the Franklin County Courthouse this morning because their farms have been in their families for 200 years or more.

The Franklin County Agricultural Stabilization and Conservation Service, an agency of the Department of Agriculture, is sponsoring the awards in commemoration of the bicentennial of the signing of the U.S. Constitution.

Other farming families across the nation are being recognized as well.

Two of the northeast Georgia farms are in Franklin County, the Ariail's farm, and another in western Franklin County owned by Anna Little Tabor and her son, Dwight Tabor. The Tabors live in the Atlanta area now.

"This is very unusual that a farm will remain from one generation to another. Most of the time, it's sold outside the family circle," said Phil Harrison, executive director of the Franklin County ASCS. "In northeast Georgia, these are the only four we are aware of."

The father-and-son team of Olen and Mark Ariail farm over 500 acres of corn, wheat and soybeans, with Mark's wife, Cretia, sometimes lending a hand bailing hay or driving a tractor.

In 1987, the Tabor family entered their farm in the Conservation Reserve Program, in which farmland that is highly erodible and has grown a surplus of commodity crops is taken out of production for a decade.

In the program, pine trees are planted on the farmland to remove the erodible soil. "It's still classified as being actively farmed, although it's growing trees," Harrison said of the Tabors' farm.

The Ariail's farm was first acquired in 1785 by Richard Bellamy, a direct ancestor of Mark Ariail--his great-great-great-grandfather, in fact. Bellamy, a former Continental Army soldier, purchased 287.5 acres of land.

Bellamy, along with his wife, son and daughter-in-law moved onto the land and built a log home that still stands today. They cleared the land and primarily grew what was needed to survive -- grain, corn, hay and cotton.

Bellamy died in 1815 and willed his estate, which included his home, farm, equipment and eight slaves, to his wife. When she died the estate was willed to the son, John, who in turn bequeathed it to his children.

Thus begins a saga of seven generations of Franklin County farmers continued by Mark Ariail and, he hopes, his children.

The father and son tend their acres alone and repair and maintain all their farm machinery. They often begin the day at 7 a.m. and don't return from the fields until 9 p.m.

"The growing season never stops. It just keeps continuing," Mark said. "This land has meaning but it's hard to put into words. It was just a lovely place when it was settled and I'd like to keep it in the family."

Mark graduated from high school in 1981 and opted to begin farming, even though his father had planned to send him to college. Mark said he always wanted to farm. He didn't figure that college would help him do that.

Olen Ariail, unlike his son, couldn't wait to get away from the farm when he was young.

"When I was growing up everything was done with a mule. Now everybody has tractors," he said. "The amount of land one person tends now used to take 75 people to do."

In 1944, Olen joined the service for two years. Then he became a machinist at the local industry. He decided he didn't enjoy that and returned to farming.

Olen and his wife, Elene Cash, have two children. The father remembers his children driving tractors or bailing hay by age 12.

Mark said the most devastating year for the farm as 1986. That summer he lost 150 acres of grain sorghum due to drought. Months later 100 acres of soybeans rotted because of rain.

"I wouldn't do this if I didn't like it. It's hard work," he said. "The beautiful part is when I go out in the field, look at good crops and what the land has produced. I've got good land."

Anna Little Tabor, meanwhile, is a retired schoolteacher in Atlanta. "This was a land grant give in 1784 for services in the Revolutionary War to my great-great grandfather, James Little," she said of the family farm.

In a telephone interview, Mrs. Tabor said that she and her son, Dwight, had been the last members of the family to live on the farm. That was in the 1950s.

"We're the only living family members who lived in the original home place," she said.

MARK AND CRETIA ARIAIL RECEIVE ANOTHER AWARD.

Mark and Cretia Ariail of Ga. 51 were presented the Farm Family Award by the Franklin County Chapter of the Georgia Young Farmers Association in April of 1996. The presentation was made at the Chapter's 23rd annual awards banquet held at the Franklin County High School Cafetorium.

President, Swain LeCroy presented and extended a welcome. The invocation was given by Chaplin Charles Murphy. The Special Award was presented to charter member Joe Segars by Tony Daison, Vice-president. Swain LeCroy garnered the Most Active Young Farmer Award which was presented by Secretary Jeff Ethridge. Mark and Cretia Ariail were chosen for the Farm Family Award which was presented by Chaplain Murphy.

Vice-president Davison introduced Franklin County Commissioner Ben Johnson and Tom Rigi from Stone Mountain who presented a variety of selections on the banjo and guitar. Door prizes were given out by Phillip Haley, Louie Vanderford and Mike Segraves.

Members and guests enjoyed a buffet dinner prepared by Faye Segars and staff. The FCYFA received two awards for District III: Outstanding Chapter and Outstanding Farm Family. Advisors for the chapter are Owen Thomason, Wayne Minyard, Wayne Randall and Bryan Burns.

JOHN HARRISION & OLA HUFF

The only information that is available so far on the above-mentioned family, mainly because research time has been limited is that we have been able to obtain the vital statistical information that is contained in their Bible. I will get to the Bible entries in a bit, but would like to document some information that has been recovered that is in question.

This information was gathered from the census reports. In the 1900 Census, there is some very confusing information that had originally let us to believe that there existed an Ariail family heretofore not known about, but with some still unexplained data, it is believed this entire listing is for John and Ola. The 1900 Census lists John Harrison with the wrong birth date and lists his wife as being Mammie J. (born in South Carolina). Their children at that time were Walter H. and Exa, age 3 and 1. In a later census report, the matter gets even more complex with Mammie J. still being listed as the wife and Walter H. and Exa not being listed. This is understandable, as we know they had died before the 1910 census taking. However, this later Census report lists a son as "Candes" (which we believe was intended to be Broaten) and then another son as J. H. Ariail, Jr. Is this a son of John and Ola that we do not know about, or is it a visiting relative that was picked up on the census report. We just don't know at this time. Perhaps some family member can shed some light on this matter. The J.H. Ariail, Jr. that is listed is not listed in the births and deaths of John and Ola's Bible as you can see from the following entries.

BIRTHS

Walter H. Ariail was borned May 9, 1897
Exie Luciel Ariail, borned April 7, 1899
Ola Ives Ariail borned March 22, 1901
Benjamin Claudis Ariail, borned October 7, 1903
J.D. Ariail borned November 17, 1905
Jeraldine Ariail borned October 10, 1907
Broaten Ariail borned October 5, 1909
Bernice Ariail borned February 25, 1912
Ervan Ariail borned March 6, 1914
Rita Ariail borned August 7, 1916
Marvin Ariail borned March 1, 1919
Ossie Lee Ariail borned June 30, 1921

DEATHS

Walter H. Ariail died September 18, 1904
Exie Luciel Ariail died August 18, 1901
Ola Ives Ariail died December 11, 1903
John Harrison Ariail died November 30, 1951, 9:45 A.M. -- Buried Dec 2, at 2:30 P.M.
Ola Mae Ariail died Oct 7, 1953
B.C. Ariail died Oct 2, 1970
Ervan M. Ariail died July 10, 1993

THOMAS HENRY ARIAIL

Concerning Thomas Henry, I will first include an article that appeared in the Easley Progress concerning his business establishment and will end up with a Bible survey giving some vital records of the family. He owned a farm just across the road from the Enon Baptist Church in Easley South Carolina, which was a part of the vast Ariail holdings during the early days. It should be noted that these Ariail holdings are not the lands that were owned by the first John and Chloe Ariail that came to South Carolina, but rather lands that were purchased by his children after they were old enough to be out on their own. These lands are in the vicinity of the Alice Manufacturing, Arial Plant, just north of Easley on the Pickens highway.

OAK HILL DAIRY--REMEMBERED

Recent news that Hester's Dairy had gone out of business brought back memories of the old Oak Grove Dairy of Easley, owned by the late T.H. (Tom) Ariail.

My parents bought milk and butter from Oak Grove Dairy when I was a teen-ager, and after I was married I, too, had all my milk and butter delivered daily to my door by the dairy truck. And what rich milk and butter it was! The milk came in long-necked quart bottles. By the time it reached us, the cream had risen to the top. Before we could use it, we had to shake the bottle vigorously to mix the milk and cream together.

Often, however, I would tilt the bottle slightly and take a long-handled spoon and gently spoon off the cream. I'd get a good cup full or more. Then I'd whip it up and have the most heavenly rich, thick, fresh whipped cream to put over strawberries or apple pie or anything that could be improved with whipped cream. And with the top cream spooned off, there'd still be enough left to make the milk rich and sweet.

Of course, I'm still wearing some of those calories on my hips today, but the taste of that sweet cream was worth it! You don't get anything in the grocery store today to match it.

Oak Grove Dairy was a family affair. Mr. Ariail managed the farm and his children did much of the deliveries, before and after school hours. Doyce, the eldest boy, drove the truck, and Jack and Cecile took the bottles up to the front porches. Many people in town had their own cows in a barn in the back yard. Those who didn't, bought their milk from Oak Grove.

In its September 24, 1942 edition, The Easley Progress carried a story about the dairy when it went out of business. It said that Mr. Ariail had been operating the dairy for 26 years, since 1916, and that he was shutting down because of the labor shortage. The situation had become acute because so many men had been called into service in World War II.

According to the story, the milk was delivered by horse-drawn wagon at first. Mr. Ariail started out with only three cows, but when he sold his business he "had a total of 68 fine Jersey and Guernsey cows."

Long-time residents of Easley will remember that it was T.H. Ariail who sold the property to Alice Manufacturing Company to build their Arial Plant on Highway 8. In the beginning, the plant was named "Ariail" in honor of the former owner of the property, but somewhere along the line the spelling was changed to "Arial." I have often wondered why. I still like to refer to it as "Ariail."

Incidentally, Mr. Ariail's granddaughter, Phronsie Long McNeely, now owns the old home place near Enon church. She and her husband, Jimmy, lived in the house for a while after they were married, but they have since bought a new home across the road.

THOMAS ARIAIL'S BIBLE

Thomas Henry Ariail b Feb 16, 1885, Pickens County. m. Jan 15, 1908 Liberty, S.C. Wife May Ellouise Farr, b May 23, 1886, Pickens County, S.C., d. Oct 6, 1964 Columbia, S.C.

Children: Doyce W. Ariail, b. Jun 1, 1910, Easley, S.C. m. Jun 1, 1931, Greer, S.C. Wife, Clara Helen Spearman.

Jack Ariail, b. Dec 9, 1914, Easley, S.C. m. 1938, wife, Mary Hester Ariail, d. Jan 23, 1996, buried Ariail Cemetery

Cecila May Ariail, b. May 5, 1917, Pickens Co., S.C. m. William M. Long, Jun 12, 1937 Pickens Co., S.C. b. Dec 17, 1908 Liberty, S.C. d. Nov 22, 1967 New Orleans, La., buried on Rt. 81 in Anderson Co., Piscah Cemetery.

Family Tree: Thomas Henry Ariail, his mother, Damie Robinson, (Thomas buried Ariail Cemetery)
His brothers: Frank buried in Florida, William Buried Ariail Cemetery, Dave Blessingame buried in Ala.

His sisters: Kate Archer buried in Atlanta, "Dena" Modena buried Enon, Eliza Clemila buried in Atlanta, Mollie buried Easley Cemetery, Virginia buried Ariail Cemetery.

His Father: William Henry Harrison Ariail

His Grandparents: **John & Climelia Ariail** (Authors note: You will notice here that Chloe Ives is referred to as Climelia, also on the index marker in the Pickens Cemetery Chloe is referred to as Camelia. Is it possible that Chloe was a nickname? We don't as yet know for sure, but will keep all these names in mind.)

Thomas Henry Ariail's wife: May Elouise Farr. Her brothers: James, her Father, William Henry Farr. Her Grandparents, Frances. Her Mother, Martha Merchant -- Grandparents: William.

JACK ARIAIL, son of Thomas Henry Ariail

Just as the Ariail men fought, suffered and died in the Civil War, so have our young men answered the call to arms for all the conflicts our mighty nation have encountered. In conducting our research, we have come upon a short article about Jack Ariail in World War II. It will be included here for historical purposes.

HUGHES AND ARIAIL WOUNDED IN ITALY

Sgt. Raymond Hughes of the 10th Mountain Division, infantry, was seriously wounded in action in Italy on April 14, according to information received here by his wife and parents. Lt. Ruth Dobson, nurse at the field hospital in Italy, wrote her parents, Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Dobson of Central that she was nursing Sergeant Hughes at the field hospital and that he was doing as well as could be expected. He was later moved to an evacuation hospital in Italy.

Wounded the day before Sergeant Hughes was his buddy, Pfc. Jack Ariail, who has been with him since they entered the army and prior to this time worked with him at F. W. Whitmire's. Ariail was slightly wounded, according to information released by the War department.

MANNA RICH ARIAIL, Son of Luke Ariail of Connecticut and Massachusetts.

If we think that John Harvey Ariail, our ancestor for the Ariail's here in Georgia and South Carolina did a lot of traveling during his early life, then we simply have to be amazed at what the descendents of his brother Luke did. Now we must not get this Luke confused with the Luke Ives from South Carolina, the Luke we are dealing with here is a different line of the Family of John & Hannah Ariail from Southington, Connecticut. The Luke here is a brother to the John Harvey that came down to South Carolina in the early 1800's.

Now if we have that straight in our minds, lets see if we can piece together some of the puzzle that faces us here. Luke, from Southington Connecticut, married Abigail Prentice and they had a very large family of what we believe to be eleven children. One of them was named Manna Rich Ariail, apparently named after his grandmother Hannah Rich Ariail.

This Manna Rich Ariail really had itchy feet and his line became one of the most intellectual branches of the Ariail Family. We could aptly compare this family line with the line of Luke Ives here in South Carolina because of the professions that the children chose in their life. We have already seen that Luke's line in South Carolina became Ministers, Teachers, College Professors, Doctors, etc.

Manna Rich Ariail, for reasons unknown, decided that he was going from Connecticut to Louisiana, most likely because his Uncle Manna Ariail was down there. Or perhaps there were friends of the Ariail family that lived in that area, we simply just don't know. We do know that if the Ariails were Huguenots that they were very clannish people and would have kept in close contact with relatives and friends. Since we do not know the parents of the original John Ariail, we do not know if there were relatives in Louisiana or not that would have prompted all the movement of the Ariail's to that area. All we do know is that the France settled in Louisiana around the same area that the Ariail's we know moved to.

Now lets get to the really confusing part of the story before we get to some factual data about Manna Rich Ariail's family. Bible Records tell us the following: Manna Rich Ariail -- born in the State of Massachusetts, his wife Eliza Jones Bronaugh, born in the State of Louisiana, their son Manna Goodwin Ariail born in the State of Louisiana, a daughter Julia Octavia Ariail, born in State of Louisiana and a son Stokes Smith Ariail, born in the State of Louisiana. Then we have been able to uncover some official Town Records from Stockbridge, Massachusetts that tell a different story. The Official Records read as follows: Ariail, Goodwin, born Poughkeepsie, New York, son of M.R. and Eliza, died Stockbridge, Massachusetts, June 20, 1856, age 8 years. This is in direct conflict to the Bible records as to where Manna

Goodwin Ariail was born, however, Bible records do confirm that Manna Goodwin Ariail died in Stockbridge, Massachusetts.

So lets attempt to analyze just what is happening here. Are the Bible records accurate? I would tend to believe so, especially since I believe we are looking at the records kept by an early member of the Family. If the Bible records are accurate then Manna Rich Ariail and Eliza Jones Bronaugh must have had all their children in Louisiana and then moved back to Poughkeepsie, New York, to live for a time with their child passing away in Stockbridge, Massachusetts. If this theory is correct, then that would have placed Eliza Jones Bronaugh also passing away in a place other than Louisiana because she died Sept 14, 1855 and her son died on Jun 21, 1856 (as we have already established by both Stockbridge Town records and Family Bible records), in Stockbridge, Massachusetts. The only alternative we have to this would be that immediately after the death of Eliza Jones Bronaugh, Manna Rich Ariail sent his young son back to Massachusetts for some reason to live with family members, but why would he do this and keep the other son there with him. Also we have to deal with the Town Records that place them as being in Poughkeepsie, New York. Lets just ponder all this and perhaps some day further research will clear up some of the unknowns in this area. I think we can clear our minds by calling Manna Rich Ariail the "traveling man."

There is also one other possibility that we must consider in this matter. Manna Rich Ariail took over administrator of his brother Julius Deming Ariail's estate, who died in 1855. There is documentation that Manna Rich Ariail got into some trouble with the authorities in Monroe Louisiana because he was tardy in carrying out the duties of Administrator. Did Manna Rich Ariail have sickness in his family that prompted him to carry them back to New York and Massachusetts in an attempt to get proper medical care? A look at death records will indicate that Manna Rich lost both his Wife and his Son during this period of time, and it is entirely possible that he was desperately trying to save his family. If we review all the data in the files on this matter, we will find that Manna Rich Ariail finally closed out his brother's estate matters in the year 1856.

The theory just set forth above about sickness in the family probably carries more credence than any other possibility. **Why, we must ask, did Julius D, Eliza Jones, and Julia Octavia Ariail all die in 1855? Research by Mr. Ted Epton reveals that in 1855 a severe epidemic of yellow fever occurred in Louisiana and we have no documentation on cause of death, but it would make sense that this is the most probable explanation for the death of all these family members in so short a period of time.**

And travel he did, but he was not the only person that traveled. As we have learned from studying the family history of Manna Rich Ariail, son of Luke Ariail of Connecticut, his descendents married into the Wells Family of Louisiana. Specifically, they married the descendents of Governor James Madison Wells. Is it possible that Manna Rich Ariail knew Governor James Madison Wells before he ever moved from Connecticut to Louisiana? Seems far-fetched, but maybe not. We have learned that Governor James Madison Wells did some traveling also, at a young age he was first sent to a Jesuit school at Bardstown, Kentucky, and then some time later to Captain Partridge's Military School in Middletown, Connecticut. That places him only 7 miles from the town that John Harvey and Chloe Ariail were married in and approximately 25 miles from Southington, Connecticut where John and Hannah Ariail raised their children. Did Governor Wells become acquainted with Luke Ariail's children and through his influence some of them went to Louisiana to live out their lives? We just don't know, but history is history and all avenues must be explored in covering the story of our ancestors.

Anyway, we will find him back in Louisiana, marrying again, and keeping the Ariail line alive, well, and active. His story is an interesting one and we will give you as much of the facts as we can in this dialogue. You also have to look into the Obits sections of this document to piece all the things about the line of Manna Rich Ariail together.

Although Manna Rich Ariail was a very very wealthy man, life for him in Louisiana was both full of family deaths and personal hardships in his business and occupational world. There are a couple of quite lengthy stories that go with the life of Manna Ariail and I believe it is most fitting that they should be included in this family history so that all will know just what the civil war did to some of our family in Louisiana, just as it did to them here in Georgia and South Carolina. So here goes the story:

NOTE: THE FOLLOWING IS QUOTED FROM A HISTORY BOOK ABOUT LOUISIANA.

BANKS MAKES ANOTHER RAID UP RED RIVER. We must keep in mind that Alexandria lies along the river, just the other side of a high levee that keeps the water out of the city during high water periods.

The second expedition, after its failure as a military expedition, became an orphan. No one wanted to claim the authorship of its origin. It was a success as far as concerned the cotton obtained, the damage done to the country, the suffering imposed, and the hatred left in the minds of the people of Central Louisiana.

General Thomas Kilby Smith says this of the situation. "It has been a mystery to me, save from what transpired in route. In my mind I came to the conclusion that it was what would be called in military parlance a mercantile expedition; that is, an expedition for the purpose of opening the country to trade, or, perhaps, taking advantage of a victorious march to gather up what might naturally fall to the army as spoils. The facts that lead to that opinion was the presence of bagging and rope in large quantities on transports, and the fact that upon one occasion when I was assigned to the transports, the quartermaster refused to give me certain room which was required for some troops on the grounds that the space had been assigned for cotton."

This was a joint expedition of the army and navy. Porter was in command of the fleet and Banks of the army. The object was to capture the Red River Valley and East Texas with their rich stores of cotton and cattle; to drive the Confederates out of these sections so that a political government loyal to the Union could be established; and to obtain such cotton as could be readily found. A government had been organized in South Louisiana, and a man accompanied this expedition who had been appointed "Governor" of Texas.

Porter, with the assistance of General A. J. Smith of Sherman's Army, reduced and captured Fort DeRussey. The other portion of the Army under the command of General Banks marched overland, coming as in the previous expedition along Bayous Boeuf and Robert. As in the preceding expedition, the gunboats of the navy arrived at Alexandria before the main portion of Banks' Army and had to await his coming.

Admiral Porter arrived in Alexandria on the 16th day of March 1864, with a fleet of twenty gunboats and a number of transports. Of this number, thirteen were ironclads bearing the names of Eastport, Essex, Benton, Lafayette, Choctaw, Chillicothe, Ozark, Louisville, Carondelet, Pittsburgh, Mound City, Osage, and Neosha, while the seven light-draft gunboats were given the names of Ouachita, Lexington, Fort Hindman, Cricket, Gazelle, Juliet, and Black Hawk. The names of the transports are unknown. This was indeed a powerful fleet of gunboats bent on the capture of an unprotected country. Part of the famous 16th and 17th Corps of Sherman's Army accompanied this fleet and were soon in possession of the town and surrounding country.

For eight days they awaited the coming of the Commanding General and his army. The advance guard of Banks' army, under the command of Brigadier General A.J. Lee, reached Alexandria on March 24th. Banks reached headquarters that evening, and the main portion of his division arrived on the 25th and 26th. The river was rising and on the 29th soundings revealed that the large gunboats could cross the rapids without danger of going aground. On this day fourteen of the boats started upon their trip towards Shreveport, and the army took up its line of march for the northern part of the state and, as was generally thought, East Texas. The gunboats Essex, Benton, Lafayette, Choctaw, Ouachita, and Gazelle were left in front of Alexandria and below the rapids.

A supply department or Quartermaster depot was established at Alexandria, with Brigadier General Culver Grover in command. The water over the falls or rapids was not sufficient to permit the passage of the heavily laden transports with safety, and it was found necessary to unload these boats below the rapids, haul this freight by wagon around this impediment to navigation, and reload it on smaller vessels above the rapids. This haul was about a mile and a half and caused considerable delay. Large warehouses were called into use, and in order properly to protect this depot and the supplies it contained, earthworks were constructed around the town and thoroughly fortified. Alexandria now became an armed camp. A pontoon bridge was constructed between Alexandria and Pineville so that there would be ready communication between the forces stationed on each side of the river. The Louisiana State Seminary was occupied by a part of Sherman's Old Command, with General T. Kilby Smith in command. It is said that the records, books, and instruments that were found in the building of this institution were packed and sent away under orders of this officer. Some of the books however seem to have found their way into the possession of some of the lesser officers and men who were busy picking up whatever they could find of value that might serve as souvenirs. It is only recently that the Louisiana State University, the successor of the Seminary. Has received a copy of the Works of President George Washington, that had formerly belonged to the Seminary and had been removed by an officer stationed there during the war. The story told is that this officer had sent them away to prevent their being destroyed, and that it had been his intention for these many years to return them to the proper authorities. However, the execution of this intention had been postponed by one

event or another until his death, and his sons having found them carried out his wishes. Others have not had this remorse of conscience and the other volumes of the library have not reached their former owners.

As the Union soldiers advanced, the Confederate Army retreated. Their rear guard was constantly just out of gun-shot range of the enemy, watching and keeping their commander advised of the movements of the enemy. Part of this rear guard was the 2nd Louisiana Cavalry, under the command of Colonel Vincent. They camped at Henderson's Hill near the present town of Boyce. They were exceedingly careless and it appears did not post pickets at night, believing that the enemy would not venture out that far from his base. General Mower, learning of the location of this command, sent out a detachment at night, completely surrounded their camp, and effected the capture of this entire command without the firing of a single gun. The Colonel succeeded in escaping, but left in the hands of the enemy some two hundred and fifty men with their horses and the better part of General Taylor's light artillery.

General Richard (Dick) Taylor was unable to withstand the advance of the Union Army which was more than three times as large as his command. They were well fed, well equipped, armed with the latest style guns, amply supplied with ammunition, and with a full train that contained ample food supplies and medicines. Hospital boats were in the river trying to keep abreast of the advancing army, so that the sick and wounded could receive the best of medical attention. On the other hand, the Confederate army was made up of men who were serving without pay, supplying their own horses and arms, using such ammunition and arms as from time to time they might capture, depending upon the country through which they marched for food for the men and beasts. They had no tents to cover and protect them from the elements, no baggage or baggage train, no hospital equipment or supplies, and not many doctors. Their nurses were the best in the world, the women of the southland.

The Union Army marched on into the parish of Natchitoches, and then into DeSoto, as you well know. Taylor retreated until near Mansfield or Sabine Crossroads, as the Union Army called it. Here the advance ended, and it was but a few days until the retreat of Banks began with Taylor in pursuit. From a retreat it became a rout on the part of the Union soldiers in their headlong rush to reach the protecting guns of the fortifications that had been built around Alexandria.

Red River has always been a very contrary stream. It rises when it should be falling, and falls when by all rules it should rise. It will sometimes rise in the spring, at others in the summer and fall. It does not follow the habits of other rivers of always rising in the spring and early summer. Sherman, who had lived for a short time on its banks in this parish, had learned much of its habits by observation and by talking with the people who had spent their lives in this community. He opposed the trip of the fleet under Porter for the reason that he knew that a stage of water could not be depended upon. When Porter's fleet reached Alexandria it could not proceed towards Shreveport for lack of water over the falls. These boats required seven feet of water, and the sounding showed that there was hardly three and a half feet in the main channel. The river was rising and after nine days of waiting there was sufficient water to permit the passage of the heavy ironclad gunboats and the forward movement began.

When the Union Army was in Alexandria in 1863, they captured maps of the river that had been made by the Confederate forces, showing the soundings and locations of the main channel through these rapids. This was a great assistance to them in their second expedition.

As the boats steamed up the river, coal gave out and the men who accompanied the fleet in the transports were sent in search of wood. The rail fences around the farms furnished the principal supply. The fleet had a hard time keeping pace with the army, and when Grand Ecore was reached the river began falling. The army was retreating and the troubles of the navy began. Part of the fleet was lost or destroyed. The remainder finally reached a point about two miles above Alexandria only to find that the river, so to speak, had run out and left them stranded above the falls.

From all accounts, the Union Army was never so badly handled that it could not have repelled the attacks of the Confederates and marched on to Shreveport and East Texas. General Andrew J. Smith wanted to advance, but, for some reason that will never be known, General Banks ordered the army to fall back to the base at Alexandria. Banks was within forty miles of Shreveport; Steel in Arkansas was more than one hundred miles away and retreating to Little Rock. General E. Kirby Smith withdrew Walker's Texas Division from in front of the enemy at Mansfield and sent it to Arkansas to hunt for Steel, thus weakening General Taylor so that he was unable to follow up and attack Banks' army. Banks thus was permitted to retire at pleasure.

Taylor blamed Kirby Smith for the escape of Banks and his army, and the Union fleet under Porter. He said that General Kirby Smith had held a protecting arm around Banks and the Union Army during the entire Red River Campaign.

Generals Wharton, Green, Lane, and Parsons, with the Texas troops, and General Polignac with the Louisiana men, followed close on the heels of the retreating Federals, attacking wherever it was possible and never giving them any peace. Small engagements took place at the Boyce Bridge, at General Graham's place on Bayou Rapides, at Middle Bayou, and along Bayou Boeuf, as well as a few skirmishes on the north side of the river near Pineville. Lane and his command passed around Alexandria, going through the pinewoods in the western part of the parish, and attacked the transports in the river below Alexandria, destroying one boat and damaging others. It also attacked the army as it retreated into Avoyelles and on to south Louisiana.

That is the first story that I obtained from the Louisiana Historical Quarterly on the history of Rapides Parish Louisiana. The next will be the story behind the Federals attempting to get their war machines back down the Red River past Alexandria and the last will be the story of what happened when they departed the town of Alexandria. It was completely devastating and I believe that it is worthwhile to take the time to tell it here. [Manna Rich Ariail](#) was just one of the many that lost almost everything they had, and as you can note from the date of his death, Manna died the next year. Whether this was from natural causes or the weight of the tremendous hardships he had endured during the last ten years of his life, we do not know, but lets look at what happened in Alexandria, Louisiana during the days of the war in 1860's.

BAILEY'S DAM IN RED RIVER

The rapids or falls as they were called, were located above the junction of Bayou Rapides with Red River, just above the towns of Alexandria and Pineville. There were two distinct rapids; the lower, just above the mouth of Bayou Rapides, extending up and down the river for some 600 feet; the other, about three quarters of a mile further up stream, with an extent of some 400 feet. The chute or channel of the lower rapids had a fall in extreme low water of about ten feet, while the chute of the upper rapids was about six feet. In high water these rapids entirely disappeared or were covered with water. The channel was very narrow and lined on each side with projecting jagged rocks. The current in low water reached a velocity of from ten to twelve miles per hour.

When Porter reached Alexandria on his return trip from up the river, he found that "the river had run out on him" and there was not over three feet of water over the falls, while he needed a depth of seven feet to float his gunboats and transports. The fleet was stranded, as it were, and either the army and navy must remain at Alexandria until the river saw fit to rise, the boats must be destroyed as had been the case with "Eastport", one of the largest ironclad gunboats, which was destroyed above the parish line to prevent them from falling into the hands of the Confederates, or else some other way must be found to save the fleet.

Some means to save the fleet was sought; Lieutenant-Colonel Joseph Bailey of the 4th Wisconsin Cavalry, then serving on the staff of General John Franklin, submitted a plan for raising the water over the falls and releasing the fleet. The project was first submitted to General Franklin, who in civil life was an engineer of distinction, was by him approved, and then submitted to General Banks who gave the necessary order to carry out the plan.

Bailey was born in Wisconsin. Prior to the war he was a lumberman in his native state, engaged in running logs down the river to the mills. He entered the army as a member of the 4th Wisconsin Cavalry. Later he was transferred to the engineering corps under General Franklin. He was not an educated engineer and the principle he used in constructing the Red River dam was nothing new or original, but simply a device known to all lumbermen and constantly used by the river men of his section to release logs that had been caught above shallow places in the streams. It had been used by him on Thompson's Creek above Port Hudson, and on the upper part of Red River to release the "Eastport." It was simply building wing dams from the banks of the river to force the water into a narrow stream and cause it to rise above the dams and thus permit something to float.

This work was not entirely the plan of Bailey. Colonel George D. Robinson, of the 3rd Engineers Corps d'Afrique, and Lieutenant-Colonel Uri B. Pearsall, of the 99th U.S. Colored Troops, were both called into consultation with Bailey. They advised in favor of two dams, one at the upper falls and the other at the lower falls. This advice was over-ruled by Bailey, who was the superior officer, and only one dam was built. Later another had to be built as suggested by these men.

Bailey received the credit for saving the fleet, was made a Brigadier-General and given a vote of thanks by Congress. The other two men passed out of the army with the rank they held at the time of the building of the dam.

Wisconsin has caused to be painted in her state capitol building a picture of Bailey and the Wisconsin lumbermen saving the fleet at Alexandria, but they neglected to put into this picture the men from Maine and the negro troops that did the greater part of the rough work.

Banks, in his report of the expedition, says: "The Engineers of the Army had complete surveys of the falls, captured from the Confederates during our occupation of Alexandria in 1863. . . .It was found, upon examining these charts and upon survey of the river, that the channel was narrow and crooked, formed of solid rock and that it would be impossible to deepen its bed."

The account of the dam and its construction given by Lieutenant-Colonel Richard B. Irwin, Assistant Adjutant-General, Department of the Gulf, in "Battles and Leaders of the Civil War," with a few statements of Lieutenant-Colonel Pearsall and others, will give a clear account of the work done and the results accomplished.

Colonel Irwin said: "In the month that had elapsed since the fleet had, even then with some difficulty, ascended the rapids, the river had fallen more than six feet; for a mile and a quarter the rocks were bare; there was but three feet four inches of water, the gunboats needed at least seven feet; and in some places the channel, shallow as it was, narrowed to a mere thread. The current ran nine miles per hour, the total fall was thirteen feet, and at the point just above the lower chute, where Bailey proposed to construct his dam, the river was 758 feet wide, with a fall of six feet below the dam. The problem was to raise the water above the dam 7 feet, backing it up so as to float the gunboats over the upper falls. From the north (left descending or Pineville side) bank a wing dam was constructed of large trees, the butts tied by cross logs, the tops towards the current, and kept in place by weighting with stone, bricks and brush. From the cultivated south bank (right descending or Alexandria side) where large trees were scarce, a crib was made of logs and timber, filled in with stone and with bricks and heavy pieces of machinery taken from the neighboring sugarhouses and cotton gins. The space of about 150 feet between the wing was closed by sinking across it four of the large coal barges belonging to the navy. The work was begun on the 39th of April and finished on the 8th of May. The water having thus been raised five feet four inches, three of the light-draught boats passed the upper falls on the 8th. On the morning of the 9th the tremendous pressure of the pent-up water drove out two of the barges, making a gap 66 feet wide, and swung them against the rocks below. Through the gap the river rushed in a torrent. The Admiral at once galloped around to the upper falls and ordered the "Lexington" to run the rapids. The first gunboat to go through carried against the ledge of rock and striking the side of the barge caromed off down stream, but for these barges, she would doubtlessly have been sunk, most seriously obstructing the channel against the passage of the others. With a full head of steam she made the plunge, watched with breathless silence of suspense by the army and fleet, and greeted with a might cheer as she rode in safety below. The three gunboats (Osage, Neosho, and Fort Hindman), that were waiting just above the dam, followed her down the chute; but six gunboats and two tugs were still imprisoned by the falling waters.

"So far Bailey had substantially followed the same plan that had worked so successfully the year before at Port Hudson, but it was plainly to be not altogether applicable against such a weight, volume and velocity of water as had to be encountered here. He, therefore, promptly remedied the defect by constructing three wing dams at the upper falls; a stone crib on the south side, a tree dam on the north side; a bracket dam, made of logs raised at the lower end on trestles and sheathed with plank. Thus the whole current was turned into one narrow channel, a further rise of fourteen inches was obtained making six feet six and a half inches in all; and this new task, by incredible exertions, being complete in three days and three nights, on the 12th and 13th the remaining gun-boats passed free of the danger.

"Banks had placed at the disposal of Colonel Bailey all the force he required, consisting of some 3000 men and 200 to 300 wagons and teams. All the neighboring steam mills and brick buildings were pulled down and the material used in the cribs. Two regiments of Maine soldiers were set to work felling trees. Trees were falling with great rapidity; teams were moving in all directions bringing bricks and stone; quarries were opened, flat boats were built to bring stone down from up the river.

"Words are inadequate to express the admiration I feel for the abilities of Lieut.-Col. Bailey . . . Leaving out his ability as an engineer, the credit he has conferred upon the country, saved to the Union a valuable fleet worth nearly two million dollars or more; he deprived the enemy of the triumph which would have emboldened them to carry on this war a year or two longer, for the intended departure of the army was a fixed fact, and there was nothing left for me to do in case that event occurred but destroy every part of the vessels, so that the rebels could make nothing of them."

What might have been the result had General Taylor been able to follow up his success at Mansfield as he desired?

Lieutenant-Colonel U.B. Pearsall was placed in charge of all the work on the south bank of the river, together with the building of the crib dam and the sinking of the flat boats or barges in the middle of the river. His account of the work done after the first dam gave way gives a better idea of this work than the article of Lieutenant-Colonel Irwin, quoted above. He says: "At seven o'clock on the morning of the 9th, Col. Bailey directed me to leave a reliable officer in charge of tightening and repairing the remaining portion of the dam extending from the right bank, and then report to him, in person, on the same side of the river near the head of the falls, at which point he had decided to increase the depth of water by means of light wing dams thrown from each side. The forces, moved from the lower or main dam consisted of detachments from the various regiments and the pioneer corps of the 13th Army Corps. The new plan commenced with vigor, the troops being employed in constructing the same as originally proposed until the afternoon of the 10th, which completed a temporary obstruction, close to each side of the channel by means of light log cribs lashed together with ropes and filled with brush and bricks. This work raised about 14 inches of water.

"I will here state that in the meantime the gun-boat, "Chillicothe," had managed to work her way through. The "Carondelet" attempted to follow, but owing to the rapidity of the current, and also to the wing dams not being placed perpendicular to the direction of the channel, she was forced aside and lay with her bow close below the end of the wing dam extending from the left bank (north side), her stern being pointed down stream and pointing diagonally across the channel. Several attempts were made to haul her from this position, all of which failed, and the navy finally concluded her case a hopeless one and thought there was sufficient room alongside for the others to pass. The "Mound City" was accordingly ordered to try it, and grounded abreast of the "Carondelet." Five more ironclads were still above them.

"Such in brief, was the position of affairs on the afternoon of the 10th of May, as Major-General Banks will doubtless remember having a conversation with Col. Bailey and myself at that time. It was at this crisis that Colonel Bailey asked me what could be done to relieve the boats, I replied in these words: 'If you will allow me to build a dam where I please, on my own plan, and give me the men and materials I require, I will agree to put a foot of water under those boats, (referring to the "Mound City" and "Carondelet"), by to-morrow night.' He asked me what I required, and I told him the pioneer corps of the 13th Army Corps to report to me at mid-night to cross to the left bank (north side), and that 10,000 feet of 2-inch plank should be there at nine o'clock the next morning. Col. Bailey agreed to this proposition, and accordingly about 1 a.m. of that night Col. Hutchens, commanding the pioneers, reported to me for duty. Immediate steps were taken to get across the river. I hailed every boat in the fleet to obtain cutters for this purpose, but the reply of all was 'wait until daylight.' We were accordingly forced to do so, and it was sunrise before all were across to the opposite side. I immediately instructed the men in building two-legged trestles for a "bracket-dam." They worked with even greater energy than ever before, and all of the trestles were made by 9 a.m. Some pieces of iron bolts (size one half inch) were procured and one set into the foot of the legs of each trestle; also one in the cap piece at the end resting on the bottom, up stream. The place selected by me for this "bracket dam" was at a point opposite the lower end of the "Carondelet," extending out close to this vessel from the left bank. A party of men, selected and headed by myself, placed these trestles in position there under very adverse circumstances, the water being about 4 and one half feet deep and very swift, and coupled with a very slippery bottom making it almost impossible to stand against the current. Several men were swept away in this duty, but no lives lost. The trestles were fastened as soon as they were in position by means of taking "sets" and driving the iron bolts above referred to down into the bottom. All were in position by 10 a.m. and the planks having arrived, all that remained was to place them. This was done in less than an hour, and by 11 a.m. there was at least a foot of water thrown under the "Mound City" and the "Carondelet" and both vessels floated off easily before the ultimate height of water was obtained

"Hawsers were run out from the gunboats to the shore, and these manned by a brigade; and the united force of three thousand men, enlivened by bands playing, dragged them over the bottom until they floated in the deep water below, and both army and navy breathed more freely upon seeing them anchored in the stream below Alexandria."

"While the work (of building the dam) was in progress, the side armor was stripped from the larger iron-clads, taken up the river after nightfall, and dropped in deep holes, while the lighter guns, 32 pounders, some dozen altogether, were put ashore On the morning of the 13th of May, I was dispatched to the upper falls to destroy the 32-pounders left behind, the army having already begun to march for the Mississippi."

The fleet was safely over the falls and the army could now take up its march or retreat to south Louisiana. No one was satisfied, Banks was relieved of his command as soon as he reached the Atchafalaya, and

General Canby placed in command. General A.J. Smith was disgusted because his troops arrived too late to join Sherman in his march to the sea. Everyone blamed the other for the failure of the expedition. The volume of "reports of the United States on the Conduct of the War" is full of charges and counter-charges made by the officers of the Army and Navy as to who stole the most cotton while the expedition was at Alexandria.

On the Confederate side, General Taylor asked to be relieved from further service under General E. Kirby Smith, and he was succeeded by General John Wharton of Texas. Taylor crossed over to the east of the Mississippi and continued his service on that side of the river. General Smith moved into Texas whither he had previously sent his family, and there remained until the closing days of the War.

Thus ended the second expedition up Red River. Rapides was destined to remain free of further molestation from the Union Army until after peace had been declared.

Headquarters were once again established by the Confederates at Alexandria. General Wharton was succeeded by General Buckner and later by General Allen Thomas. The only work that was done by the troops that were posted near Alexandria was the construction of Forts Bulow and Randolph on the North side of the river just below the rapids. Had these forts been in existence in 1864, and properly armed and commanded, the Federal Fleet would have had a hard time passing up the river. These Forts are now within the grounds of the Central Louisiana Hospital, near Pineville, Louisiana, and under the supervision of Dr. John N. Thomas, the former Superintendent, they were placed in a park with suitable markers to give their name and history.

Whenever given the least opportunity, General Banks held an election for some purpose or another, and while his army was at Alexandria waiting for the river to rise so that the fleet could proceed up the river, he caused an election to be held to select delegates to a **Constitutional Convention** to be held within the Union lines at New Orleans. Rapides was entitled to four delegates or members, and after the election he declared that 300 votes had been cast by the loyal citizens of the parish and that **M.R. ARIAIL**, A. Cazabat, J.H. Newell, and Thomas M. Wells had been selected as the delegates from this parish. Banks, in his report, stated that this election was held at the request of the citizens and that the 300 voters who took part in the election was a majority of the votes of the parish. The delegates selected, all journeyed to New Orleans and took part in the deliberations of the Constitutional Convention of 1864. Ariail was present from the beginning of the Convention until June 13th, after which date he was marked absent without being excused. The other three remained until the end. However, Newell did not sign the famous document. (We do not know why Manna was absent, we do know that he died the following year and it could have been attributed to ill health or some other emergency).

END OF QUOTE.

This next section is about the destruction of Alexandria and the great loss to **Manna Rich** of his property. It is also lengthy, but important to document. If there is any doubt as to whether **Manna Rich Ariail** actually owned the **Ice House Hotel**, there are a couple as statements in this documentation that tend to qualify ownership to **Manna Rich Ariail**. The first is from the History of Rapides Parish stated in this paragraph and the next is from the history of the burning of homes and public buildings below:

In May 1853, David Martin was proprietor of the Western Democrat; L.F. Parker was principal of the Boys' Institute in the Pine Woods; D. C. Goodwyn was secretary of Rapides Lodge, I.O.O.F., No. 35, with rooms in **Judge Ariail's Ice House....**

There is some other bits of history that tell us somewhat of the kind of professional and civic activities that Manna Rich Ariail was involved with in Alexandria. In June, 1860, the police jury elected the following named officers: G. Baillio, president; J.N. Rhorer, clerk; D. W. Shaw, officer; **M.R. Ariail**, Attorney; E. B. Price, physician, and E.R. Biossat, treasurer. The members of the jury of 1859 who held over were Neal Davidson, N. Villian, C.W. Boyce, J.P. Eddleman, K.M. Clark, and T.B. Helm. The new members were J.H. Hynson, A. Rachal, John Davis, S.D. Williams, Gervais Baillio, and Ed. A. Neal. There were 101 syndics and fifty-one captains of patrol appointed; at this time W.J. Neal as sheriff and G. Labat, clerk. In January 1861, G. C. Wood was coroner, Allen Lewis was a juror in April, S. D. Magee was jailer, and C.C. Chaplin was elected district judge.

In the State convention of 1864 the representatives of Rapides were **M.R. Ariail**, A. Cazabat, J. A. Newell and Thomas M. Wells, while in 1868 J.L. Barrett and George H. Kelsoe represented the parish. In the convention of 1879 George W. Bolton and Robert E. Luckett were representative delegates.

The western democrat, Vol. V. No. 50, was issued by Martin C. Smith, June 5, 1850. At this time A. McNutt was police juror from Bayou Rapides and favored the levee project. L. Bailey presided over the

jury; **M.R. Ariail** was district clerk; William Grove's School, Rev. Elijah Guion's Female Academy, and Pine Grove Academy or Digges' Academy of J.W. Ricks were in existence. It was issued first in June 1845, by David Martin, a printer, poet, scholar and good judge of whisky. To him is credited the old song "Erin is my Home." It was edited in 1859-60 by E. W. Halsey and published by T.H. Bradley. In 1864 E.R. Biossat purchased the office. At this time A. B. Rachal, who has since been connected with the paper entered the office.

R. Legras was mayor in June 1860. Relief Fire Company No. 1 and Hope Company No. 2 were active organizations at this time. In January, 1861, the following named councilmen were elected: **M.R. Ariail**, H. Robertson, R.C. Hetherwick, W. B. Hyman and G. W. Barrett. I.T. Jewett was treasurer: John Clements, constable, collector and wharfinger; C.W. Boyce, printer, and A. Cazabat, Secretary. In August, 1865, Gov. Wells appointed John Frazer, mayor; Jacob Irving,* Jacob Walker,* Isaac Levy, E.B. Price* and E. R. Biossat, councilmen. In December H.S. Losee and **Joseph Fellows** were appointed additional councilmen. (OK: before I continue this paragraph, lets look at what we have here. If this is the same man, and it probably is, **Joseph Fellows is the father is Sarah Fellows, 2nd wife of Manna Rich Ariail**. Catherine Bellamy was the wife of Joseph Fellows, thus we have the family tie-in and this shows them as being close associates in their professional lives). The names marked above thus* were elected in January, 1866, with John Bogan and James D. Osborn, councilmen, and H.S. Losee, mayor. In July, 1867, the first town tax since 1857 was levied. It amounted only to \$1,600. Eugene R. Biossat was mayor at this time. In January, 1867, he, with Jacob Walker, W.O. Damon, Joseph Fellows, Julius Levin and Edouard Weil formed the council. The election of April 1868, resulted in the return of Mayor Biossat, Joseph Fellows, W.S. Ridge, J.W. Osborn, Patrick Kelly and B. Glatt were elected councilmen, by 326 votes against 56 votes cast for the Republican nominees.

How did **Manna Rich Ariail** meet and marry a lass from **Natchitoches**? We still don't know who **Eliza Jones Bronaugh** was but take a close look at this bit of history.

QUOTE FROM LOUISIANA HISTORY BOOKS.

St. James Church (Protestant Episcopal), Alexandria, was organized May 5, 1844, and was attended by preachers from Natchitoches until 1846. In November 1847, Rev. A.D. McCoy was appointed first rector, and under his direction the society was legally organized, with Dr. John P. Davidson, S.W.; Dr. S.A. Smith, J.W.; S.W. Gordon, Dr. T.H. Maddox, M. Wells, Willis Bonner, O.W. Nally, Carey H. Blanchard, John K. Elgee, J. Chambers, H. Machen and G. Harris, vestrymen. In April, 1849, the contract for manufacturing the brick for the proposed house of worship, was sold to the **Ariail's**, at \$7 per thousand; but the corner stone was not placed until November 1, 1851, and the building was not used until April 9, 1854, nor consecrated until June 13, 1854. At this time there were thirty-seven white and 165 Negro communicants. In 1855 Revs. F.H. Holiman and N. C. Pridham preached here, a bell was introduced this year. In November, 1857, Rev. Caleb Dowe was appointed rector, vice Rev. McCoy, and through his exertions the number of communicants was increased to fifty-nine white and 274 colored. In 1849 a silver eucharistic service as purchased. During the advance of the Federals, this service was placed in charge of Father Bellier, of St. Francis Xavier's Catholic Church, and during the second invasion in May, 1864, when the town was burned, this silver service was hidden in the cistern at Dr. Davidson's house. The parish was reorganized, April 2, 1866, with Dr. George E. French, S.W., and Dr. Diffenderfer, J.W. In 1868 a meeting was held at the ice house, to consider the question of building a church house; in 1869 Mr. McCoy was appointed rector..... (Now the question is: did Manna Rich Ariail meet his first wife by virtue of knowing some preachers from Natchitoches? We are still researching information concerning this issue).

BURNING OF HOMES AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS IN AND AROUND ALEXANDRIA BY THE UNION FORCES, 1864.

There has been a controversy over the question as to whether the Union Army was responsible for the destruction of the numerous homes and public buildings that were destroyed in the parish in 1864., during the time of the invasion by General Banks' army and at the time of his retreat after the Battle of Mansfield. The older citizens of this section, men and women who suffered losses at that time have always held that the Army of the United States was responsible for this destruction. Others, who had a higher belief in these men, were not so certain and were rather inclined to the belief that the fire was accidental and beyond the power of the soldiers to prevent. Having heard the stories of both sides, an attempt has been made to place the blame where it properly belongs and to this end evidence has been sought in many places. This we will now present as best we can. The evidence of officers and men of the Union Army, as well as that of

residents of this section, Confederate soldiers, and officials of the State Government will be submitted for your consideration and as authority for conclusions drawn.

While the Army and Navy of the United States was busily engaged in releasing the fleet of gunboats under the command of Admiral David D. Porter, from its imperiled position above the falls in Red River just above Alexandria, the whole country surrounding the town for a distance of more than ten miles in every direction was trampled over by detachments of the contending armies. The line of the retreat of the Federals was marked by the destruction of property of every kind.

The blackened chimney was the mute reminder of where a home had once stood. Mills, gins, barns, cabins, fences, and all kinds of improvements, on the farms and plantations, had suffered a similar fate. Stores, public buildings (court house and town hall), churches, schools, and homes in the town had been reduced to ashes.

The idea that this was the work of some irresponsible soldier or straggler is not correct. The thought had been in the minds of the western troops for some time, as will be readily seen from the following statement of General T. Kilby Smith, in a letter to his mother, dated Alexandria, La., March 24, 1864.

"The inhabitants hereabout are pretty tolerably frightened. Our Western troops are tired of shilly shally, and this year will deal their blows very heavily. The people will now be terribly scourged. Quick, sharp, decisive, or if not decisive, staggering blows will soon show them that we mean business."

This letter was written before the defeat at Mansfield and the trouble had at the falls. Prospects of success were never so bright and the whole army was in high spirits. The destruction came as they were retreating, loaded with plunder confiscated by the army, stolen by the men.

Rumors of the contemplated burning of the town had filtered through the camp and town. The citizens had appealed to the General in command for assistance and protection. At this time there were a large number of people in the town who had seen fit to abandon their allegiance to the South and Louisiana, and had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States. There were others who had never been loyal to the South. The property of all alike was in danger of destruction. A Union soldier who served under Banks and Sheridan wrote:

"Rumors were freely circulated throughout the camp at Alexandria that upon evacuation, the town would be burned. To prevent this destruction of property, part of which belonged to loyal citizens, General Grover, commanding the post, was ordered to provide for its occupation by an armed force until the army had marched for Simmsport . . . On the morning of the evacuation, while the army was in full possession of the town, a fire broke out in a building on the levee which had been occupied by soldiers, in such a manner as to make it impossible to prevent a general conflagration."

In response to stories of robbery and rumors of threatened burning of the town, the following General Orders were issued: "Headquarters, 19th Army Corps, Alexandria, La., April 27th, 1864.

"The advance of the Army in its march from Grand Ecore to this place having been accomplished by indiscriminate marauding and incendiarism, disgraceful to the army of a civilized nation, and no clue having hitherto been found by which guilty parties can be detected, a reward of \$500 is hereby offered for such evidence as will convict the accused of incendiarism before a general court martial, to be paid the person furnishing the evidence upon the conviction of the accused. By order of Major-General Franklin, Wickham Hoffman, Asst.-Adt. General"

And the other read as follows: "Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, Alexandria, La., May 9th 1864. Brigadier-General R. Arnold, Chief of Cavalry. General:

Your are hereby directed to detail a force of 500 men from your command to protect the town of Alexandria when the army shall leave its present position, and to bring up the rear guard, taking every precaution possible to prevent any conflagration or other acts which would give notice to the enemy of the movements of the army. Officers of responsibility and character should be selected for this duty, and they should be notified that they would be held responsible for the acts of the men under their command. They will occupy the town until all persons connected with the army have left it, and then cover the rear of the column on its march. Very respectfully, your obedient servant, George B. Drake, Asst. Adt.-General"

Before the army left Alexandria, fire broke out in a number of places in the business section of the town, and the testimony of people who were present states that it rapidly was spread from one place to another until the work was completed. With the daily practice and experience that a great many of the soldiers of this army had acquired, it was easy to infer what the fate of the town would be.

A man from Massachusetts kept a diary of his experiences in the Union Army in the South and particularly, in Louisiana. This book was published long after the war in the piping days of peace, and the

remarks are so pointed that a few extracts will be given. This man dated each statement so that we can identify the date and place.

"April 28, 1864. Night. A ring of fire surrounds Alexandria tonight. It is said our forces are working in and burning everything as they come."

"Friday, May 13, 1864. Eight miles below Alexandria. About daylight this morning cries of fire and the ringing of alarm bells were heard on every side. I think a hundred fires must have started at one time. We grabbed the few things we had to carry and marched out of the fire territory, where we left them under guard and went back to do what we could to help the people. There was no such thing as saving the buildings. Fires were breaking out in new places all the time. All we could do was help the people get over the levee, the only place where the heat did not reach, and where there was nothing to burn. Only the things most needed, such as beds and eatables were saved. One lady begged so for her piano that it was got out on the porch and there left to burn. Cows ran bellowing through the streets. Chickens flew out from yards and fell in the streets with their feathers scorching on them. A dog with his bushy tail on fire ran howling through, turning to snap at the fire as he ran. There is no use trying to tell about the sights I saw and the sounds of distress I heard. It cannot be told and could hardly be believed if it were told. Crowds of people, men, women, children and soldiers, were running with all they could carry, when the heat would become unbearable, and dropping all, they would flee for their lives, leaving everything but their bodies to burn. Over the levee the sights and sounds were harrowing. Thousands of people, mostly women, children, and old men, were wringing their hands as they stood by the little piles of what was left of their worldly possessions. Thieves were everywhere, and some of them were soldiers. I saw one knocked down and left in the street, which had his arms full of stolen articles. The provost guards were everywhere, and I am told, shot down everyone caught spreading the fire or stealing. Nearly all buildings were of wood; great patches of burning roofs would sail away, to drop and start a new fire. By noon the thickly settled portion of Alexandria was a smoking ruin."

In another place this man states that the "Jay-Hawkers" had said that they would never permit Alexandria to be returned to the Confederates. He seems to have forgotten that just a few days before, he had entered in his diary the fact that all of the men, some one thousand, had come into Alexandria and joined the Union Army. This became the famous Kirkpatrick Cavalry of central Louisiana, and many of its members lived to receive pensions from the Union.

Another Union soldier who came to Alexandria after the war to make his home, under oath, stated: "After our defeat at Mansfield we retreated in full haste and finally made a halt at Alexandria where we went into quarters for several days. . . . On leaving Alexandria, the rear guard, being mounted infantry, set fire to the town on Second Street, as well as I can remember. The fire was fierce and could not be subdued by the few people in the town. General Grover, commander of the 2nd Division of the 19th Corps, who was below town, upon discovering the fire sent two couriers back (of which I was one), to stop the putting of the torch to any more buildings. Just as I arrived at the courthouse, which was then burning, I saw some stragglers putting the torch to the church on Second Street (Episcopal), and I was too late to prevent the burning of the church.

In 1864, a correspondent of the St. Louis "Republican" sent a letter to this paper describing the burning of Alexandria, which was published in that paper and copied in the Richmond Enquirer of August 11, 1864, and was included in the pamphlet printed by the commission appointed by Governor Henry W. Allen in 1865. It is worth repeating, as coming from a disinterested spectator. It is also in this article that the documentation of the great loss to **JUDGE MANNA R. ARIAIL** occurs. This is the main reason that I have included this lengthy narration on the history of Alexandria.

"When the gunboats were all over the falls, and the order to evacuate was promulgated, and the army nearly all on the march, some of the soldiers, both white and black, as if by general understanding, set fire to the city in nearly every part, almost simultaneously. The flames increased rapidly, increased by a heavy wind. Most of the houses were of wooden structure, and were soon devoured by the flames. Alexandria was a town of between four and five thousand inhabitants. All that part of the city north of the railroad (now Southern Pacific) was swept from the face of the earth in a few hours, not a building left. About nine-tenths of the town was consumed, comprising all the business parts and all the fine residences, the **ICE HOUSE HOTEL**, the Court House, all the churches except the Catholic, a number of livery stables, and the entire front row of large and splendid business houses. **The "Ice House" was a large brick hotel, which must have cost one hundred thousand dollars, which was owned by JUDGE ARIAIL, a member of the late Constitutional Convention who voted for immediate emancipation on Louisiana; which convention also sent delegates to the Baltimore Convention. While JUDGE ARIAIL was thus serving the administration,**

the Federal torch was applied to his houses, his law office, his private and law library, and all his household goods and effects. All this property, be it remembered, has been protected for three years by the Confederates, who all the time knew the Judge's proclivities. Hundreds of other instances might be cited of Union men who suffered in like manner.

"The scenes attending the burning of the city are appalling. Women gathering their helpless babes in their arms, rushing frantically through the streets with screams and cries that would have melted the hardest hearts to tears. Little boys and girls running hither and thither crying for their mother and fathers; old men leaning on a staff for support to their trembling limbs, were hurrying away from the suffocating heat of their burning dwellings and homes. The fair and beautiful daughters of the South, whose fathers and brothers were in one army of the other; the frail helpless wives and children of absent husbands and fathers were, almost in the twinkling of an eye, driven from their burning homes into the streets, leaving everything behind but the clothes they wore. Owing to the simultaneous burning in every part of the city, the people found no security in the streets, where the heat was so intense as almost to create suffocation. Everybody rushed to the river's edge, being protected there from the heat by the high banks of the river. The steamboats lying at the landing were subject to great annoyance, the heat being so great that the decks had to be flooded with water to prevent the boats from taking fire. Among those who thus crowded the river banks were the wives, daughters and children, helpless and now homeless, of the Union men who had joined the Federal Army since the occupation of Alexandria. Their husbands had already been marched off in the front towards Simmsport, leaving their families in their old homes, but to the tender mercies of the Confederates.

"The Federal torch had now destroyed their dwellings, their household goods and apparel, the last morsel of provisions, and left them starving and destitute. As might be expected, they desired to go along with the Federal army, where their husbands had gone. They were refused. They became frantic with excitement and rage. Their screams and piteous cries were heart rending. With tears streaming down their cheeks, women and children begged and implored the boats to take them on board. The officers of the boats were desirous of doing so, but there was the preemptory order from General Banks, not to allow any white citizens to go on board. A rush would have been made upon the boats, but there stood the guard with fixed bayonet, and none could mount the stage plank except they bore the special permit of the Commanding General. Could anything be more inhuman and cruel? But this is not all. General Banks found room on his transports for six or seven thousand Negroes, that had been gathered in from the surrounding country.

"Cotton that had been loaded on transports to be shipped through the Quartermaster to New Orleans, under Banks' order, was thrown overboard to make room for Negroes. But no room could be found for white women and children, whose husbands and brothers were in the Federal army, and whose houses had been burned by the Federal torch. I challenge the records of all wars for acts of such perfidy and cruelty.

"But there is still another chapter in this perfidious military and political campaign. Banks, on arriving at Alexandria, told the people that his occupation of the country was permanent. That he intended to protect all those who would come forward and take the oath of allegiance; while those who would not were threatened with banishment and confiscation of property. An election was held and delegates were sent to the Constitutional Convention then in session in New Orleans. A recruiting officer as appointed, and over a thousand white men were mustered into the United States service. Quite a number of prominent citizens of Alexandria took the oath, and were promised protection. Their houses and other property have now been reduced to ashes, and they turned out into the world with nothing--absolutely nothing--save the amnesty oath! They could not go to the Confederates and apply for charity. They, too, applied to General Banks to be allowed to go aboard the transports and go to New Orleans. They were refused in every instance. Among those who applied was a Mr. Parker (Luther F.), a lawyer of feeble health, who had been quite prominent in making speeches since the Union occupation favoring emancipation, unconditional Union, and the suppression of the rebellion. Permission to go on a transport was refused him. He could not stay, and hence feeble as he was, he went on foot with the army. Among the prominent citizens who took the oath was Judge John K. Elgee of Alexandria.

"Before the return of the army from Grand Ecore, Judge Elgee went to New Orleans, leaving his family behind, expecting to return. He was not able to do so before the evacuation of Alexandria. Judge Elgee is one of the most accomplished and able men of the south. A lawyer by profession, he occupied a pre-eminent position, both politically and socially, and had immense influence. So great stress was placed on his taking the oath, that one of our bands serenaded him at his residence, and General Grover and General Banks honored him in every possible way. During my stay in Alexandria, I had occasion to call upon the Judge at his residence, and at his office (which were both in the same building) on business. His law and

literary library, occupied, three large rooms--being as fine a collection of books as I ever saw. His residence was richly and tastefully furnished; a single painting cost twelve hundred dollars. In his absence, the Government he had sworn to support, and which had promised him protection, allowed its soldiers to apply the torch to his dwelling, and turn his family into the streets. His fine residence, with all its costly furniture, his books, papers, and fine paintings, were burned up. It may be that the last named articles will yet find their way to the North, having been rescued from the flames by pilferers and thieves; for where arson is resorted to, it is to cover theft.

"J. Madison Wells, the Lieutenant Governor of Louisiana, elected with Hahn, By General Banks' orders, was not spared. He had been a Union man from the beginning. He had a splendid residence in Alexandria, well and richly furnished at which his own and his son's family resided. His son was absent in New Orleans, attending the Constitutional Convention, of which he was a member, and in which he voted for abolition and all the ultra measures. But that did not secure his family the protection of the Government. All was burned. Thousands of people, men, women and children were in a few short hours driven from comfortable homes into the streets. Their shelter, their provisions, their beds, were all consumed. In their extremity, which our culpability had brought about, the Commanding General turned his back upon them. The General perhaps, did not laugh at their calamity, nor mock when their fears came, but doubtless regarded it as the dawn of a political millennium. The march of the army from Alexandria to Fort De Russey was lighted up with the flames of burning dwellings. Thus has General Banks become the "Liberator of Louisiana."?"

The above are the statements of members of the Union Army, and it could not be expected that they would tell of the misdeeds of the army unless their statements were really true. The statements of a few residents of the parish of Rapides will now be submitted for your consideration. Some are by colored people, but their word is entitled to belief. The white people who furnished information were all highly respected individuals from many walks of life.

After the raid up Red River by General Nathaniel Banks, Henry W. Allen, the Governor of Louisiana appointed a commission composed of men from various parts of the state to gather evidence and report upon the depredations of the Union Army in those parts of Louisiana that it had occupied. The man who made this investigation in Rapides was Associate Justice Thomas C. Manning. His report on the burning of Alexandria is based upon affidavits made by various parties. This report was printed by the Governor and a copy is now in the possession of Mr. Henry P. Dart of New Orleans, who has permitted its examination and use in this article.

The first affidavit in this report was made by Jacob Walker, a native of Germany, fifty years of age and a resident of Alexandria for some twenty-four years. He said: "This town was fired on the morning of Friday, May 13th (1864) between 8 and 9 o'clock a.m. Several Yankee soldiers broke into the store on Front Street next to mine, and pilfered the tobacco, sugar and lard, which were the sole contents. While the part were below, another set went into the second story, and immediately afterwards the house commenced burning. The fire was applied in the second story. This was the commencement of the conflagration. While this was going on, I was standing on the levee about eighty feet away."

Lewis Texada, who had been a member of the State Legislature, a candidate for Lieutenant Governor and a member of the Succession Convention, stated that he heard Captain Francis, whom he understood to be on General Banks' Staff, say, that General A. J. Smith gave verbal orders to his troops to burn and destroy the town and that he would be court martialed for it.

Giles C. Smith made an affidavit that he had resided in Alexandria for 18 years; that his home was on Second Street, with one house (R.C. Hynson's) between his home and the Episcopal Church. Referring to his house and it's burning, he said: "It was new, built entirely of brick with slate roof and parapets. Hynson's house had burned to the ground; it was of wood and distant about 90 feet from mine. My house had not caught fire. I had wet blankets on the side next to Hynson's and took out the window sashes, which were of wood. Four or five officers came into the lower apartment and ordered my wife and family out when I observed two cavalry men go upstairs, whom I immediately followed. One of them went into the rooms on one side of the passage and the other into the other side. There was a mattress in one room and the Yankee went into that room, walked up to it and drawing his hand across it with a wide swoop, the mattress instantly caught fire and the room was in a blaze. I did not see anything in his hand, and do not know what it was he had, but suppose it was turpentine that he threw upon the mattress which was ignited by a lucifer match. I seized the mattress, got it downstairs to the street, where it burned up. After this a lieutenant and two privates (cavalry) came to my house and asked me roughly what I was doing there. On my answering it was my house, they ordered me away, but I would not go and they went in. Soon after they

came out, an explosion was heard in the house, and the whole fabric tumbled down. It was blown up by this last party, doubtless, by a torpedo, since it did not catch fire from the adjoining buildings, and that seemed the only means of destroying it. This was about noon. The torpedo was exploded by means of a galvanized battery. I have now from the ruins a part of the battery and jar which I picked up and which were, of course, broken. I saw an officer set on fire the car house of the little railroad about 150 feet from Denis Sullivan's house. He sat on his horse and ejected from some sort of instrument in his hand a liquid upon the roof, which was ignited and burned with great rapidity."

Thomas K. Smith, who resided about nine miles above Alexandria, testified that it was necessary for him to visit on business the headquarters of General A.J. Smith, on the steamboat, "Clara Belle," then lying at the town of Alexandria, after their return from Mansfield and Pleasant Hill; and that, "Whilst in his presence and that of his staff, I heard several regimental officers express their determination to burn the town before they left; said they would proceed to the business at once, were it not for the sick and wounded in the hospitals. General A. J. Smith heard the remarks--it was addressed to him."

E.R. Biossat, who was in the town, says that he heard nothing but threats to burn the town and that this information was conveyed to General Banks without any steps being taken to prevent the burning of the town.

Finally there is the statement of Dr. J.P. Davidson. Dr. Davidson had resided in Rapides for a number of years. He was above the military age and had remained at home to care for those left behind. His practice had been among the leading citizens of the section and he had accumulated quite a comfortable living and was considered to be in easy circumstances. His statement, though quite lengthy, is worth repeating:

"In the progress of the barbarous and unnatural war by the North against a country guilty only of loving the laws and religion of liberty, events have transpired having no parallel in history, and whose recital will never be believed save by those who witnessed them. The truth has been studiously suppressed, and the world at large knows not what enormities have followed in the tracks of the Federal bands. Armies composed of the vilest material that was ever gathered to scourge mankind, inflamed by promise of gain and unfettered license, marched to the conquest of an unoffending people.

"It has become the fixed purpose of the enemy to lay waste and destroy a country they find themselves unable to conquer by the legitimate course of war. Butler in Louisiana; Hunter and Porter in the Carolinas; Rosecranz in Tennessee; Pope, Milroy and others in Virginia; Sherman in Mississippi and Georgia, have sufficiently established the line of policy their Dictator has, in the hope of subjugating a brave and unconquerable people.

"This purpose was distinctly declared in reference to the delta of Red River, by General Banks, while occupying Alexandria in the spring of 1863, which he announced to a committee of citizens, who waited on him, to ascertain what orders he would issue to redress any disorderly conduct of the Negroes just set at large by the presence of the army, and to obtain from him assurance of protection, etc. in these words: 'Believe it, gentlemen, as if you heard God himself speak it, I will lay waste your country, destroy your crops, stock and agricultural implements, so that you shall never organize and maintain another army in this department'.

"This threat he was unable to carry into effect until his return in the month of March of the present year. In the army corps of Sherman, commanded by General A.J. Smith, constituting a part of General Banks' army, he found agents fresh from the sacking and burning of a large district in Mississippi meet for the work he had in hand.

"It cannot therefore excite surprise in the minds of any, that the line of march of the army under General Banks can be traced like an Indian war trail, or the fire path of the prairie--by smoldering ruins of villages, dwellings, gins, and sugar houses--the conversion of a rich, beautiful and highly improved agricultural region into a vast wilderness. The marvel is, that attempts should have been made, on the part of the Federal press and the defenders of General Banks, to prove that these acts of incendiarism and wholesale destruction were committed by the army under his immediate personal command without his order and direction.

"The 16th corps, commanded by General Mower, constituted the advance of the invading army under General Banks, and reached Alexandria on transports the morning of March 16, 1864. Immediately upon disembarking, they were permitted to rush through the streets of the town, unrestrained by the presence of their officers. They made an indiscriminate slaughter upon every private residence, appropriating to themselves everything valuable upon which they could lay their hands--and the depositories of food were at once forced open and their contents borne away. I saw officers present at Dr. French's, while his storeroom,

meat-house; cribs, etc. were being robbed, and heard the appeal of Mrs. French to them for protection. The only reply vouchsafed was, that the army needed food and must be fed.

"Private houses were thus invaded, and the inmates subjected to the rudest insults and treatment. The defenseless females whose protectors were absent, only escaped personal violence by the determined and resolute manner in which they met the insults and gross language of the invaders of the sanctity of their homes. It would be impossible to give a detailed account of all the acts of outrage and insult inflicted throughout the town. Prominence should be given to the wanton destruction of the Public Records in the office of the Recorder and Clerk of the Court--the documents which were scattered through the streets and burnt--and to the destruction of the private letters and papers of individuals.

"The drug stores, three in number, were among the first places taken possession of. These were at once despoiled of their contents, which were used in furnishing their hospitals in town, and one devoted to the reception of cases of smallpox, two miles below town. Forth-four cases of this disease were landed from the transports on the day of their arrival. The stores of all descriptions underwent a similar spoliation; the iron safes forced and emptied, the ledgers, promissory notes, and accounts destroyed. Private residences were entered at night; writing desks, bureaus and armoires rifled, and the occupants insulted and abused in the grossest manner, despite the efforts of the provost marshal, Captain Wolf, who evinced every disposition to afford protection to those applying to him for guard about their premises. The force at the command of the provost marshal was wholly inadequate to the protection of the town.

"Immediately on the occupation of the town by the Federal Army, recruiting officers were opened for the enlistment of disaffected citizens, into the service of the United States, under the title of "Louisiana Scouts", to whom a large bounty was offered. In a few days three companies of these men (commonly called "jayhawkers") were organized, and placed under the command of men notorious for their resistance to the authorities of the Confederate Government, and who burned with revenge against many of the loyal citizens of the parish. To these organizations was committed the patrolling of the country adjacent; they scoured it, visiting upon individuals their vengeance and vindictiveness. This irregular force entered the residences of the planters, carrying off whatever they needed or could appropriate, and in many instances, offering violence and insults. In the remote parts of the parish they burnt the dwellings of those who were supposed to have been active in pointing out or aiding in arresting conscripts. In one instance, within my knowledge, an attempt was made to confine the wife, of one who had been somewhat active in designating the haunts of skulking conscripts, to the house, while they committed it to the flames. After the army marched for Shreveport, something of order and quiet was enforced by General Grover, the commandant of the post.

"The discomfiture and defeat of General Banks' army at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill by the forces under General Taylor, brought the Federal army down on us again, maddened by the disgraceful result of the boasted expedition, and gloating over the scenes of outrage, burning and destruction they had perpetrated on their march from Pleasant Hill to Alexandria.

"It became generally known throughout this town, that the enemy designed to devote the place to pillage and burning on the day they would evacuate it. Threats to this effect were publicly made by the privates as they walked the streets; and the citizens were warned by those of the army less fanatical and brutal, to provide against such a contingency. Measures were therefore taken to prevent so dire a calamity, by appealing to General Banks for protection. He was waited upon repeatedly by those having access to him and a written communication was sent by him giving assurance that every means would be employed to prevent any attempt to fire the town. Notwithstanding this assurance on the part of the Federal commander, many persons connected with the army continued to insist that orders were issued for the burning of the place. It was well known that friction matches were issued to the troops occupying the town, two days before the evacuation, and for this purpose. Officers and men were overheard discussing the subject, and insisting that it should be carried into execution. On the morning of the evacuation, I overheard a person say to Mrs. Smith, who keeps a boarding house, in a very hurried manner, 'as soon as you have breakfast, close your doors, for we are going to have fun this morning.' Struck with his manner as well as his language, I asked him, 'What do you mean by having fun?' He replied, 'We are going to burn up your d---- d town.' On the preceding day in the afternoon, standing at the window of the same house, I overheard three officers conversing on the sidewalk where they had just halted in their promenade, One of them remarked with great emphasis, 'The only way is to drive out the women and children and burn their dwellings.' Similar remarks could be indefinitely multiplied, as the subject was constantly a theme of conversation. An army once demoralized by having been instructed in work of this kind, as was the case with Sherman's corps, could not well omit perpetrating an act so ripe to their hands, and offering the resistless temptation of

pillage. Long before the army marched towards Shreveport, in a conversation with Dr. Lucas, medical director of the 16th (Mower's) army corps, I complained to him of the enormities enacted by the Federal army, 'Why sir, this is nothing; if your town is served as well as all the towns we passed through in Mississippi, nothing but the blackened chimney-stacks would mark the place where your town stood.'

"For two days and nights before the evacuation, the town was guarded by the 113th New York Regiment (Zouaves) who faithfully and efficiently discharged the duty assigned to them. They were removed the morning of the fire, and the police duty assigned to a body of cavalry. To this circumstance is due the facility with which the burning of the town was carried out, and leads to the conviction of a premeditated design of the kind. The fire was communicated to a building on Front Street, in a central part of the town. A strong north wind was blowing at the time and from the drought which had prevailed for some weeks, the flames spread rapidly from building to building. At the premises of Frozine f. w. c. below the origin of the fire and to the rear of it, men entered the yard with tin bucket and mop and sprinkled the fencing and out buildings with a mixture of turpentine and camphene, saying they were preparing the place for Hell! At several points where the progress of the fire was arrested, by the interposition of a brick edifice, similar means were resorted to, in order to continue the conflagration. This was done with the Court House, the brick store house of H. Robertson & Co., and Mr. Welsh and the brick dwelling house of P. O'Shee and Giles Smith. At many points persons were seen, belonging to the army, in the act of setting fire to the houses. This was the case in the Court House, O'Shee's dwelling. H. Robertson's and Welch's stores, and the railroad car depot.

"During the conflagration of the buildings, they were entered by gangs of soldiers and pillaged of everything valuable--oftentimes under the pretext of aiding the occupants--while many honest men devoted themselves to heroic efforts to save the buildings or property within. Many officers were conscious in their exertions in behalf of the suffering citizens; and to them was due the saving of a number of dwellings from destruction--Col. Neaffie, provost marshal, Dr. Roberts and Col. DeVere and others whose names, I regret, have escaped me. While the fire was raging, General A. J. Smith rode through the town, sword in hand, exclaiming, 'Hurrah, boys, this looks like war!' General Banks early appeared in the streets, and is said to have given orders for a detail of men to assist in putting out the fire, and to aid the citizens in rescuing their household effects.

"Many families lost a considerable part of whatever was safely taken from the reach of the fire, by the prowling stragglers who fell upon everything thus rescued by the unfortunates. Lieut. Beebe and Capt. Francis, both on the staff of General Banks, exerted themselves to repress these men, and thus saved much valuable property. While thus engaged near my premises, both of these officers ascribed the fire to the men belonging to General A. J. Smith's command, remarking that he gave no written orders, but that it was his custom to give them verbally, and that this was well understood by his men. It is due to this corps to say, that Captain Slough, A. D. G., on Smith's staff, on the retreat from Alexandria, stopped at the residence of John R. Williams and said to Mrs. Williams, his sister-in-law, 'All the blame of the burning of the town will fall on our corps, but the orders to burn were issued by General Banks himself.' General Kilby Smith and General Mower, who were with the advance column on the retreat, while near the residence of Mr. Thomas K. Smith, a planter of respectability and standing, remarked that the town of Alexandria would be burnt, and they regretted exceedingly that the same had not been done with Natchitoches, but that the rebels pushed them so closely that they could not do it.

"In the face of all these facts, establishing clearly the purpose of the retiring army to destroy the town by fire, the apologists of General Banks, who represent him as weeping on beholding the burning town, and who attempt to ascribe the act as one of accident wholly, must be content to have their efforts in his behalf classed as a portion of the willful suppression of the truth, and design to gloss over the enormities and barbarities of their government and its agents, in the prosecution of a war of extermination."

These are the facts as they come down to us some 67 years after the event, and they clearly point to the fact that Alexandria was destroyed by the Union army under the command of General Nathaniel P. Banks. The actual work was done by the men of the 16th and 17th Army Corps under the command of General A.J. Smith; but had Banks tried he could have prevented the destruction.

Among a few of the homes outside of the town destroyed at the same time, we find all of the buildings on the properties of Governor Moore, Mr. Josiah Chambers, the Winn Plantation, just out of the town limits, and the plantations of Judge Boyce and the Blanchard Brothers near Boyce. In each of these instances the homes were robbed of all they contained and then the buildings were burned. On Oak Isle, the property of Mrs. Seip, the home was burned with all its contents. The library that had been collected by Timothy Flint and his sons, Micah P. Flint and James Timothy Flint, was housed in the residence on this plantation and

was destroyed by the fire set by the Federal soldiers. It is also said that a Union soldier had been wounded at Oak Isle and placed on the gallery, and that he was permitted to perish in the fire that destroyed the building, being too badly injured to save himself and abandoned by his comrades.

Practically every gin, sugarhouse, and factory of any kind in the parish on the line of march of the Union Army was burned by the people.

These facts are submitted for what they are worth, but we are of the opinion that they show guilt on the part of the Army of the United States and its commanding officer.

There were three churches in the town, to wit: Catholic, Episcopal, and Methodist, as well as a hall that belonged to no particular denomination, but was used by all. After the retreat of the Union army the hall and the churches of the Methodist and Episcopal congregations were all in ashes. The Catholic Church was the only one left standing, and this was due to the fact that the priest in charge, Father J. G. Bellier, had stood at the front door of the church and threatened death to any soldier who should attempt to apply the torch. Father Bellier had been trained in the French army before studying for the priesthood and had reached the rank of Lieutenant of cavalry. He first came to Alexandria as the pastor of the church in 1849. He died while serving as a professor of French at the Louisiana State Seminary in 1867.

Members of Taylor's army, who followed close behind the rear guard of Banks, reached Alexandria a few hours after it had been evacuated by the Federals. To them it presented a pitiable sight. Every store and public building had been destroyed. The homes of these men and their friends were in ashes. The churches in which they had worshipped had ceased to exist, with the exception of the Catholic Church. The Court House, with all its records, had been destroyed. Most of the citizens had no place to go, and in many cases nothing to eat. There was not left a deed, mortgage, judgment, marriage license, or succession record, that had been filed before May 13, 1864. The town and its people had been scourged by men who claimed to be Christians.

This was a long history of Alexandria, but it tells us why we are not able to find out more about the life and activities of [Judge Manna Rich Ariail](#). He died in 1865, was it from disease or a broken heart or a combination of both. He devoted most of his life to his country and the people where he lived, and then he suffered greatly because of what his government did. We all salute you, Judge Ariail, may you rest in peace.

There has been much said in the above articles about a Gen. Smith, and there are other articles that speak of a [Lieutenant Stokes Smith](#) from the Alexandria area. It is not known for certain, but one must wonder if this Lieutenant Stokes Smith is the man after whom [Manna Rich Ariail](#) named his son [Stokes Smith Ariail](#).

The membership of the bar at Alexandria just prior to the Civil War included the following, although there may have been others not listed, just as there were some during the time prior to that date which are not listed.

James W. McWaters, Michael Ryan, Thomas Courtland Manning, William B. Hyman, A. Cazabat, [M. R. Ariail](#), John K. Elgee, A. J. Isaacs, T. H. Lewis, John Osborn (who became the reconstruction judge), H. B. Kelly, J. H. C. Barlow, and Mercer Canfield, who became a Major in the Confederate Army and was killed in the battle of Mansfield.

It is impossible to recount the numberless stores that have been told of the men who made up the bar of this parish in the days gone by, but they were always credited with ability and honesty as well as thrift. Most of them were planters and slave owners living on their plantations and coming to their offices each day when the weather would permit, and when they died their estates were usually insolvent which does not speak well of their ability as businessmen. As we have seen before, however, [M. R. Ariail](#) was an exception to this, he was a good businessman and, as far as we can determine, did not own a plantation or slaves.

Prior to 1853 the Judges both for the District and Parish Courts were appointed by the Governor with the advice and consent of the Senate. During this time we have the names of some of the Parish Judges as follows: 1st, William S. Johnston, who it is said had to be emancipated to fill the position; then came Thomas C. Scott, who served until 1833; he was followed by John Harris Johnston, who had served previously as one of the District Judges; then there was George R. Waters, who resigned his position and became a very active member of the Whig Party; Frederick W. Brewer, alias Pascal, followed, he was succeeded by J. N. Richardson and at the beginning of the War Between the States, [Manor R. Ariail](#) held the position. (We will note time after time that Manna Ariail was called "Manor" Ariail there in Alexandria.)

END OF QUOTE FROM HISTORY BOOK.

JULIUS FELLOWS ARIAIL, I

The following will be a series of interesting bits of information uncovered about the Ariail's in Louisiana. Some of the documents are complete and some of them are about half missing, but I shall attempt to put as much information as I can in as logical order as I can determine. There will be a lot of the words missing, but what is there will at least give us a hint as to what people were thinking about the Ariail family down in Louisiana country.

"An Alexandrian Honored"

Hon. J.F. Ariail, Consul Commander of Rapides Camp No. 17, Woodmen of the World, who, as a delegate attended the Convention Head Camp for the jurisdiction of Mississippi, Arkansas and Louisiana held at Vicksburg, Miss., on Feb 2nd and 3rd, has returned home and reports the meeting a large, enthusiastic and successful one.

He was elected by the Convention Head Camp the delegate to represent the State of Louisiana at the Sovereign Camp to convene in St. Louis, Mo., on or about March 25th 1897, which will be one of momentous importance to the Order.

The hospitality of the Mississippi Sovereigns was unbounded and all that the word fraternal could imply.

On Tuesday evening a sumptuous banquet, enlivened by strains from Vicksburg's famous brass band, was spread for the visiting brethren which was attended by about five hundred "Choppers," and invited guests, in addition to which were present about one hundred sisters, whose brilliant beauty added a never to be forgotten charm to the occasion.

Sovereign Ariail, as the representative from this State, responded to the toast--Louisiana.

A Good Bill.

From the States' report of Legislative proceedings, given some time ago. The Progress notes the following relative to a bill introduced by **Hon. Julius F. Ariail**, of Rapides in the House.

Mr. Ariail has a somewhat novel bill to be introduced shortly which he says is in the interest of the borrowing public and against the Shylock. It is a bill to fix the rate of interest. There are two laws on the subject now. One fixes the legal rate of interest at eight per cent, but another seeks to evade the first by permitting a higher rate of interest to be incorporated with the principal.

To illustrate: A may desire to borrow \$100 from B. B is willing to lend, but wants a better return than eight per cent on his money. A, who is in distress, consents and to get around the law a certain amount is deducted from the principle by B equal to the discount he demands and the note is made to read one hundred dollars at eight per cent. Mr. Ariail wants to put a stop to this system of oppression and will propose as a penalty the sacrifice of both principal and interest on the part of B if he is found out, and A concludes to accept the protection of the law.

Whether or not Mr. Ariail will get his bill through is a question at least susceptible of doubt; but the discussion of it ought to be profitable and interesting.

The Progress indorses this bill. In fact it has more than once suggested such a measure. We hope it will become a law, though **we appreciate the rough and rugged road before the brilliant young Rapides statesman--Shreveport Progress.**

Our "Julius".

One of the most eloquent and forcible speeches made during the present session of the Legislature, was that delivered by **Hon. Julius F. Ariail**, of Rapides, when he withdrew the name of Judge Blackman and seconded the nomination of Judge McEnery for the Senate. Mr. Ariail's honest and manly course, added to his natural ability, is bound to push him up to the top round of the ladder.

Speaking of **Mr. Ariail**, the N.O. States says:

Representatives Ariail of Rapides, and Mitchell of Caicasieu, who have stood by Judge W.F. Blackman from first to last in the contest for United States Senator, are deserving of much credit for their manly stand. On yesterday one of the supporters of Judge Blackman went to Denegre and had either of these gentlemen abandoned their chief, Denegre would have been elected. They declared they were instructed by their constituents to vote for a silver man. Failing to elect their candidate they considered it their solemn duty to vote for no man whose views were not explicit and unequivocal on the silver question. Believing this issue paramount to all others, they went into the Democratic caucus and aided in the nomination of Samuel Douglass McEnery, who is a pronounced silver man. Both of these young gentlemen have taken a manly stand and their course is admired by all."

The N.O. Picayenne speaks very kindly of the Rapides candidate for the Senate, thusly:

"Judge Blackman, although he had, but three votes to go in on, and three votes when he submitted to the inevitable, made a clean, honest fight on principles, and leaves here with the admiration of his friends, and opponents as well."

Louisiana "Democrat", March 8, 1899

(Authors note: these articles are only partially recoverable, but are included for historical purposes. Anyone wanting to get the articles intact should contact the archives in the State of Louisiana and request that the newspaper articles be reproduced).

Death of Hon. J.F. Ariail.

The **Brilliant Young Attorney** Passes Away at His Home in This City on Friday Last.

His Demise a Shock to All.

Cut down in the Full Vigor of Young Manhood, With Bright Prospects for the Future, His Sudden Death is Doubly Sad.

The People of this city were indeed shocked last Friday morning, to learn of the death of the **brilliant young attorney, Hon. Julius Fellows Ariail**, which sad event occurred at his residence, corner Fourth and Fulton streets in this city at 10:15 o'clock.

Mr Ariail had been very ill for about ten days.....He was greatly loved and admired by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance and his death has been like a funeral pall over the entire city and parish.

Mr Ariail graduated at the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and afterward attended Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tenn. where he took a course in law, graduating with honors in 1886. Upon his return home, he at once entered ac.....upon the practice of law in.....profession he achieved distinctionboth civil and criminal.....(don't know how much of text is missing)...represented Rapides Camp at....convention of the Head Camp....Little Rock, Ark., on Feb 14...and was the only member of...jurisdiction, who had the dis....being reelected to the....Camp which is to meet in...Tenn., on the 14th of this month....was also a member of the....of five, on laws, the mostall the committees appoint....Sovereign Camp., which me.....ha, Neb., on the 4th of the....and which he was on the ev....ing to attend, when taken s....was chosen to this position....mation. To ascertain the high....be occupied in the Sovereign...it will only be necessary to....the Louisiana Democratic....before last which contained a....from an address delivered at....ing of the Convention H....Little Rock, by Ju....Consul and Sovereign....Simrall, Jr., of Vicksburg....which he pays an eloquent.....(much of text missing at this point)...Three sons and one daughter survive him. He also leaves one sister, the wife of Mr. W. W. Blackman, and a large number of other relatives.

To the heartbroken wife and fatherless little ones, who are now bowed down with grief of the most poignant character, the Democrat extends sincere sympathy, and trusts that the Supreme Ruler of the Universe will have compassion on them and pour into their bleeding bosoms the healing balm of consolation that they may be better enabled to bear up under the great sorrow with which they are now afflicted.

(Another Document with only portions readable) statesman's eulogy. But...of the friend who lived him with a love like unto Jonathan's for David, comes this humble tribute to his excellence and goodness, with no flowers of rhetoric, no flow of oratory, but with true and simple words, prompted by the memory of a lifetime friendship that grew as the years advanced and strengthened with the lapse of time. There was no man more beloved and respected in this parish than Julius Ariail. Born and reared here, all the fine and admirable traits, the sweet and winning ways of his childhood and youth developing into a noble and perfect manhood, he was deservedly beloved and admired by every citizen of this community, who felt a sense of personal interest in him and his career, as though there exalted some invisible tie that drew him to themselves and gave them a claim upon him. The ruthless hand of death has cut him off in the bright morning of his young life, that was so full of glorious promise, and ended an honorable career that pointed brightly to success and distinction.

When the pale reaper gathers in those whose usefulness is over, whose career is run and whose strength, by reason of age, is but labor and sorrow, then we can, though with bitter tears, be reconciled to the dread decree, for we see the wisdom and mercy of God in transplanting those weary with the march of life, to a heavenly soil, where they bloom afresh with renewed youth and strength, after the.....(much text missing) ...a lon...memory...and you....to guide.....of meeting you in the life to come, shall comfort us in death. When we look back upon your beautiful life we know that we "Entertained an angel unawares."

"Terra sit supra formans levis."

A Brother in K.A.

Meeting of the Bar Association..March 11, 1899

Pursuant to call by the President, John C. Ryan, the members of the Association met in the office of Judge James Andrews, for the purpose of passing suitable resolutions upon the death of a brother attorney and member of the Association, the [Hon. Julius F. Ariail](#).

The meeting was called to order by the President, who explained the object of the call.

Upon motion, duly seconded and carried, the entire Bar was appointed a committee on resolutions, and Capt. J.G. White was named as chairman of said committee.

Upon motion, the meeting adjourned.

John C. Ryan, President. Leven L. Hooe, Acting Secretary.

(first part and last part of document is missing).....earth; but when Death claims theest and fairest, and snatches from our midst a life, almost just begun, beautiful in its truth and goodness, cutting short the rich fruition of its fair promise, and removing from among men, the worthy to be emulated example of the noblest work of God, an honest man, we feel we cannot unobtrusively bow to the inscrutable designs of the Almighty. Truly death is no discriminator--no respecter of persons. How well we can appreciate the truth of the lovely lines:

"Leaves have their time to fall,

And flowers to wither at the North Wind's breath;

And stars to set; but all-

Thou hast all seasons for thine, O Death!"

[Julius Ariail](#) occupied a high position in social circles; among businessmen; with the lawyers of the Bar, among whom he stood first--and also in politics, [being at the time of his death Representative from Rapides in the State Legislature](#).

His talents were of no mean order; highly educated at the best Universities of the South, he was a classical scholar and a man of fine intelligence, and a lawyer of ability, building up for himself by deep study, close attention to business, with a clear mind and honest principles, a future career of great brilliance.

[In the politics of this parish, he could have been almost what he would, for so high and honorable a name he bore, so fair and beautiful a character, that there was no dissenting voice when the name of Julius Ariail appeared before the public. Every one loved him and trusted him. Could any one bear a nobler record? What a fitting tribute to the high standing and worth of this admirable young man.](#)

[Julius Ariail](#), at an early age, was united in marriage to [Miss Jennie Blackman](#), a native of his own parish, and the first and only love of his youth. He leaves her and four little ones, a sister and an aunt to mourn his loss, which indeed seems irremediable. The light of their life has gone out, the guiding star of their future has set in darkness, and weeping and desolation now dims the brightness of their once happy home. How bitterly they will miss the good angel of their household. May the Father above shield and guide them.

The sweet simplicity and trueness of his domestic life was lovely indeed; faithful in every calling, tender and affectionate; kind and considerate, amiable and sweetmered, staunch and true, stainless in....he lived his short (remainder missing).

In reading this tribute to one of the Ariail Family, I could not keep from thinking, what a man, what a man. We should all fix our eyes on this example he set as a standard for our own lives, and perhaps when the grim reaper pays his visit to our abode and claims the prize, which he surely must claim, may we be ready to receive our degree of recompense. We must remember that whether it be great or small, we are the author of its birth, and we and only we can be the recipient of its fruits. We must also remember that the greatness of a man comes from within and the light that shines forth reveals the depth of character it beholds.

[Julius Fellows Ariail, I](#), apparently was of the faith and attended the church where he was first buried. It is now known as the Mount Olivet Chapel, one of the quaintest and breathtaking edifices one could imagine. Although it is not extremely large, as the word edifice would imply, it is however remarkably beautiful and is located in downtown Pineville, Louisiana, and is enclosed by a chain link fence on three sides and brick fence bordering the fourth. The brick fence on Main Street begins at the edge of the Jewish Cemetery and ends at the Eastern end on Ball Street. Then just on the other side of the Jewish Cemetery, located by the Red River levee, is the Rapides Cemetery where [Julius Fellows Ariail, I, mother Sarah Fellows Ariail-Fish is buried](#).

The main entrance to the Cemetery and Chapel is located in the center of this brick fence. A sign in front of the chapel reads as follows: "Oldest structure in Pineville, completed in 1857. At one time during the Civil War it served as barracks for the Federals. Mt. Olivet now serves as a Chapel of the Episcopal Diocese of Louisiana.

It is not often that descendants of a family are privileged to come into possession of such precious documents as we have gleaned as of late. Here again, fate or just asking the right questions, or being at the right place at the right time, Mr. Doyce Ariail has come up with what we believe to be the Bible records of Manna Rich Ariail. At least it gives us the information on the family down in Louisiana and will provide future generations some positive documentation as to what happened there with the Ariail generations. Also a trip is being planned to Louisiana in April of 1996 to see if we can identify any of the places that events occurred during the time that the Ariail's were prominent in that area. Special attention will be placed on identifying the Cemeteries, if possible, of the ones that are buried there. This is an astronomical task and will certainly not be completed in one trip or anywhere in the near future. It is hoped that other family members will take up the task and provide information that will document our family. Bible records that I am referring to will be given below after some other documentation is placed in order.

To illustrate some of the activities that Julius Fellows Ariail I was involved in, a couple of articles from various historical records will be included here to document his activities.

The present bar comprises R. J. Bowman, James G. White, R.P. Hunter, W. W. Whittington, Jr., James Andrews, H. L. Daigre, E. G. Hunter, J. P. Thornton, J. C. Ryan, M. C. Moseley, J. F. Ariail, H. H. White, A. J. Camack, L. L. Hooe and Louis J. Hakenyos. C. L. Ransdall has served as deputy district clerk since June 1876. In June 1888, W. French was commissioned office deputy.

The K. of H. were organized at Alexandria in May, 1888, with M. Bloom, Bea Turner, H. W. S. Lund, J. F. Ariail, C. Greenwood, L. B. Baynard, A. Jarrean, I. Weil, L. Weinburg, L. C. Giffe and J. A. Johnston filling the offices. The trustees were S. Cullen, E. J. Hardtner and W. D. Smith.

The name of the Ice House Hotel was changed to Exchange Hotel in January 1872, by Maj. A. H. Mason and Capt. Hooe, who became proprietors that month. In 1876 T. Hochstein leased the house; Messrs. French & Hynson subsequently leased the house, and others followed. J. F. Ariail is now proprietor, and D. H. Mayo, manager. (We see here that the property and was originally owned by Judge Manna Rich Ariail returned to the hands of his son, Julius Fellows Ariail I.)

I guess a history would not be complete if we did not know where the people lived and how to call them on the telephone or what address to write to them. Look at this for an example:

Ariail Julius F (Marie M) 1 Clerk of Court (Ninth Judicial District) Rapides Parish h 324 Fulton Dial 6961.

Ariail Julius F Jr dep clk of court r 324 Fulton

Ariail Sarah (wid Manna R) r 2101 White

Ariail Julius F (Marie M) 1 Clerk of Court (Ninth Judicial District) Rapides Parish h 324 Fulton Tel 1564

Ariail Julius F Jr dep Clerk of Court r 324 Fulton

Ariail Manna R (Sarah) 1 dep Clerk of Court h 1114 Blythe av

Ariail John student r 324 Fulton

Ariail Julius F (Marie M) 1 Clerk of Court (Ninth Judicial District) Rapides Parish h 324 Fulton Tel 1564

Ariail Julius F Jr student r 324 Fulton

Ariail Manna R (Sarah) dep clk Clerk of Court h 1734 Jackson

We will also find in these documents that Julius Fellows Ariail I was in the insurance business with a man named Vance. After the death of Julius, it is noted that his widow married a man by the same name.

As if all that we find that Julius F. Ariail, I, did in his short but productive life was not enough, there has come to light that he served in the military in some capacity, as did his father Manna Rich Ariail. Look at the following article for documentation of this. "Capt. Julius F. Ariail, I., of this Parish, who graduated at the last session of the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge, was last week at Natchitoches on pleasure, and was the guest of his former associate at school, Lieut. Richard Caspari, of that City. While there a grand complimentary dance was given him, at which a large crowd of the young ladies and gentlemen were in attendance.

JULIUS F. ARIAIL, II

Julius F. Ariail, clerk of the ninth Judicial District of Louisiana and ex-officio recorder of Rapides Parish, is one of the busiest men in the court house at Alexandria and is filling in a highly efficient manner one of the most difficult places associated with the Parish governmental and judicial functions. Mr. Ariail was

elected to this position on the sixteenth of January 1928, and had previously served, as Deputy Clerk from 1915 until 1921 and then for four years, until 1925, was assistant Tax Assessor. From 1925 until 1928 Mr. Ariail was engaged in the abstract and title business. He serves as clerk of the civil, criminal, probate and juvenile courts of Rapides Parish and has charge of all documents and the issuance of processes arising in the course of litigation in any of these tribunals. His duties also include the preparation of transcripts of cases on appeal, the issuance of writs ordered by a judge or clerk, bench warrants for the arrest of fugitive criminals, the issuance of summonses to witnesses and preparation of the docket for the grand jury.

Julius F. Ariail was born in Alexandria, Rapides Parish, Louisiana, on the eleventh of April 1889, a son of the late Julius F. Ariail, a former well-known attorney who died on March 3rd, 1899, and Jeanette (Blackman) Ariail. Mr. Ariail attended the public schools of Alexandria, Sewanee Military Academy, Louisiana State University and Tulane, and worked as a stenographer for a firm of attorneys and then as bookkeeper for the Rapides Drug Company. He was secretary to Congressman J. B. Aswell for two years and then was associated with the law firm of Blackman and Overton before assuming his public duties in 1915.

On the 14th of December 1916, Mr. Ariail was married to Miss Marie Murphy and they are the parents of three sons, Julius F., Jr., John and Blackman Ariail. Mr. Ariail is a Mason, a member of the Oliver Lodge, a member of the K.A. fraternity and a communicant of the Episcopal Church. He enjoys fishing and hunting and is a highly efficient, capable and courteous public official and especially popular with judges and members of the bar of Alexandria.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PEOPLE IN LOUISIANA CONNECTED WITH THE ARIAIL'S.

Manor (Manna) R. Ariail, businessman, politician. Political career: clerk of district court, Alexandria. 1850; attorney for the Rapides Parish Police Jury, 1860; elected to the Alexandria City Council, 1861; appointed judge, Rapides Parish, 1861; delegate from Rapides Parish to the 1864 state constitutional convention. Business interests: owned and operated a steam ferryboat on Red River between Alexandria and Pineville, 1860; proprietor of Ice House Hotel, Alexandria, 1860-1872; also proprietor of "rosin gas works," a crude gas-lighting system in Alexandria. C.A.B.

The following sketches on the Wells Family are to illustrate that they did not just concern themselves with the Louisiana area. As I said once before, did the Ariail's know the Wells in the Northeast? Draw your own conclusions:

George H. Wells, attorney, politician. Born, Schenectady, N. Y., September 1, 1833; son of Joel Wells and Susan Bellows. Education: local public schools. Civil War service: enlisted as a private in Company G, Eleventh Louisiana Infantry. Promoted to rank of sergeant major and rose to rank of lieutenant. When the Eleventh was mustered out, he joined Shelly's Battalion. Afterwards he united with the Houston (Tex.) Battalion as major. Discharged at end of war. Married (1), May, 1861, Ellen C. Lewis, of Rapides Parish, La. Married (2) Jessie Barden of Lake Charles. Children: five daughters and two sons by first wife. Democratic party. Served as district attorney in 1859 in Catahoula Parish. Removed to Lake Charles in 1866. Practiced law. Elected to the state senate in 1878 from the district composed of the parishes of Calcasieu, Cameron, Vermillion, and St. Mary. Member: Methodist Episcopal church; served as president, board of stewards; a Free Mason, he served as district deputy grand master of Eighteenth District of Louisiana. Died, Lake Charles, February 1 1905; interred Orange Grove Cemetery. D.J.M. Sources: William Henry Perrin, ed., Southwest Louisiana Biographical and Historical, 2 pts. (1891; reprint ed., 1971); Lake Charles American Press, obituary, March 3, 1905.

This next sketch is one of whom I spoke that it might be altogether possible that the Ariails in Connecticut knew before their migration to Louisiana. Ponder it in your mind after reading and see if you then believe that the Ariail migration is connected with personal knowledge of this individual.

Wells, James Madison, planter, lieutenant governor, governor. Born, New Hope Plantation, near Alexandria, La. January 8, 1808; son of Samuel Levi Wells II and Mary Elizabeth Calvit. Education: Jesuit school, Bardstown, Ky.; **Captain Partidge's Military School, Middletown, Conn.**; Cincinnati School of Law, Cincinnati, Ohio Married Mary Ann Scott. Children: Thomas Montfort (b. 1836); Mary Elizabeth (b. 1838); Charlotte Frances Laulette (b. 1840), Caroline Josephine (b. 1841); James Madison, Jr. (b. 1842); Samuel Levi (b. 1844); Jefferson Johnston (b. 1846); Clara Calvit (b. 1850); Eugenie Carnal (b. 1851); Courtenay Calvit (b. 1853); Alexander Carnal (b. 1854); Samuel Scott (b. 1856); and Elizabeth Gordon (b. 1859). Controversial as scalawag political figure during Reconstruction; owner of Sunnyside Plantation in Rapides Parish; appointed by President Grant surveyor of Port of New Orleans, 1868; president of Louisiana Returning Board, 1876. Died, Sunnyside Plantation, near Lecompte, February 18, 1899; interred

Rapides Parish Cemetery, Pineville, La. S.E. Sources: G.M.G. Stafford, *The Wells Family and Allied Families* (1942); G.M.G. Stafford, *Three Pioneer Families of Rapides Parish* (1946).

If anyone should wonder where some of the names that the Ariail children were named in Louisiana came from, take a look at this next sketch. It lists the names such as Dent, Jeannette, etc which eventually became part of the naming of the Ariail children.

Wells, Montfort, planter, sportsman, owner of showplace, "Wellswood." Born on Bayou Rapides, near Alexandria, La., February 7, 1800; son of Samuel Levi Wells II and Mary Elizabeth Calvit. Education: Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky. Operated Wellswood Plantation row crop production in collaboration with his brother, Thomas Jefferson Wells, who ran Dentley Plantation where the brothers sought to breed improved livestock and bred some of the nation's and world's outstanding racehorses. Married Jeannette Amelia Dent, February 9, 1825. Children: Martha Lucie (b. 1826); Samuel Levi IV (b. 1827); Montfort (b. 1829); Ennemond Meuillon (b. 1831); Jefferson (b. 1834); Jeannette Dent (b. 1836); Mary Elizabeth (b. 1839); Ellen Montfort (b. 1843); Charles Mathews (b. 1845); Hatch Dent (b. 1848); Annie Desiree (b. 1850); and Alice Calvit (b. 1854); Wells was a state senator during the 1830s and with his brothers Thomas Jefferson and James Madison, exercised considerable power in Rapides Parish. Died at Wellswood near Lecompte. S.E. Sources: G.M.G. Stafford, *The Wells Family and Allied Families* (1942); G.M.G. Stafford, *Three Pioneer Families of Rapides Parish* (1946).

There are two more short biographical sketches taken from the same source that I will include. They have very little to do with the Ariail Family, but are of historical significance.

Wells, Samuel Levi, II, planter. Born in colonial Louisiana, possibly at Manchac, June 27, 1764. Family removed to the Opelousas area about 1780. Trained by his father as a surveyor. Moved to Rapides Post about 1785. Received large land grants from the Spanish government on Bayous Rapides and Boeuf. Married (1) Miss Bonner, date unknown. Two children. Married (2) Mary Elizabeth Calvit, 1794, eight children. Member of constitutional convention of 1812. Elected to state House of Representatives, 1812. Died on his plantation, Rapides Parish, June 10, 1816.

Wells, Thomas Jefferson, planter, stockbreeder, racehorse breeder. Born, January 30, 1806, at New Hope Plantation on Bayou Rapides near Alexandria, La.; son of Samuel Levi Wells, II and Mary Elizabeth Calvit. Married Martha Lucie Dent, lifelong invalid. No children. Education: Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky., where he probably became knowledgeable about racehorses and the breeding of better livestock, the latter through Shakertown Colony located there. Representative, Louisiana legislature, 1841-1843; candidate for governor on Whig ticket, 1860; one of seconds of his brother, Samuel Levi Wells, III, in famous Sandbar Duel of 1827. Owner of world-famous racehorse Lecompte. Died July 15, 1863, during a visit to Hempstead, Tex.; interred there.

MANNA RICH BIBLE, Marriages

At Alexandria, La. on Tuesday the 3rd of September A.D. 1844 (by the Rev. J. Franklin Ford) Manna Rich Ariail and Eliza Jones Brounaugh.

In St. James Church, at Alexandria, La. on Tuesday, the 13th day of October 1857 by the Rev. A.D. McCoy Manna Rich Ariail and Sarah Fellows. Engaged 15 months.

Married at Park Place Hotel, St. Paul, Minnesota on Monday 17th day of October 1870, Dr. James S. Fish and Mrs. Sarah Ariail. Engaged 2 years and 10 months. (Note: This is the wife of Manna Rich Ariail remarrying after Manna Rich died. It provides an explanation as to why information on the Fish Family is contained in the Ariail Family Bible.)

At Alexandria, La. on Monday the 7th day of November, A.D. 1887 (by the Rev. H. C. Duncan) Julius Fellows Ariail to Jeannette Dent Blackman. Engaged 7 months and 28 days.

At Alexandria, La. on Saturday, February 22nd A.D. 1890 by the Rev. B.F. White, Wilbur W. Blackman to Sally H. Fish. (The latter is the daughter of Dr. James S. Fish and Mrs. Sarah Ariail).

At New Orleans, La., Thursday, Dec. 14th, 1916, Julius Fellows Ariail, son of J.F. Ariail and Jeanette Dent Blackman, to Marie Louise Murphy, daughter of John Murphy and Neomie Wells Murphy of Lamourie, Louisiana. Rev. N.N. Camden officiating.

At Little Rock, Arkansas, Saturday, June 16, 1917, Jeannette Dent Ariail, daughter of J.F. Ariail and Jeannette Dent Blackman to Andrew Heath Petrie of Alexandria, La. Rev. Parker officiating.

At Alexandria, La., St. James Church, June 27, 1918, Ellen Wells Ariail daughter of Julius Fellows Ariail and Jeannette Dent Blackman, to John Thompson Bruton, son of George A. and Fanny Thompson. Rev. Slack officiating

DEATHS

Julia Octavia Ariail died the 8th Aug 1855 in Alexandria, La.

Sept. 14th 1855 at 1 o'clock p.m. Eliza J. Ariail

June 21st 1856 in Stockbridge, Mass. Manna Goodwin Ariail at 1 o'clock p.m.

In Alexandria, La, on Friday the 20th day of March A.D. 1863, Manna Goodwin Ariail at 11 o'clock A.M.

May 5th 1865, in New Orleans at 11 o'clock a.m., Friday, Manna Rich Ariail

Sally Harvard Fish Blackman in New Orleans, La., June 9th, 1911.

Sallie A. Fish died the 25th day of January 1872.

Catherine Bellamy Fellows, died in Alexandria, La., 8th February 1876, aged 67 years.

Sarah A. Fish, wife of Dr. J.S. Fish died at Alexandria, La., February 26, 1882, aged forty(unreadable, but believe four) years and five months.

Dr. James S. Fish at Alexandria, La., March 20th, 1887, at 8:10 p.m.

Julius Fellows Ariail, March 3rd a.d. 1899 at 11 o'clock, Alexandria, La.

BIRTHS

Manna Rich Ariail, born in the State of Massachusetts on the 14th day of November A.D. 1820.

Eliza Jones Bronaugh, born at Natchitoches, Louisiana on the 18th day of August a.d. 1824.

Manna Goodwin Ariail, (son of M.R. and Eliza J. Ariail) born at Alexandria, Parish of Rapides, State of Louisiana, on Saturday the 13th day of November A.D. 1847.

Julia Octavia Ariail, born 10th January 1852, in Alexandria, La., daughter of M.R. and Eliza J. Ariail.

Stokes Smith Ariail, born 11th October 1853, in Alexandria, La., son of M.R. and Eliza J. Ariail.

Manna Goodwin Ariail, born of the marriage between M.R. and Sarah (Fellows) Ariail on December 22, 1860.

Julius Fellows Ariail, born at Alexandria, La., on November 7, 1863, of the same marriage.

Julius Blackman Ariail (name changed to Julius Fellows Ariail), born at Alexandria, Parish of Rapides, State of Louisiana, on Monday the 11th day of April at 2:38 a.m. A.D. 1889.

Wilbur Manna Ariail (name changed to Manna Rich Ariail), son of Julius F. and Jeannette Dent (Blackman) Ariail, born at Alexandria Rapides Parish, Louisiana on the 17th day of April, A.D. 1891, at 1:15 P.M.

Ellen (Wells) Ariail, (daughter of Julius F. and Jeannette Dent (Blackman) Ariail), born at Alexandria Rapides Parish, Louisiana, on Tuesday morning the 3rd day of January 1893.

Jeannette Dent Ariail, born of same marriage in Alexandria, Louisiana, October 10th, 1898.

Jeannette Ariail Petrie, daughter of Jeannette Dent Ariail and Andrew Heath Petrie, born Nov 11, 1918 (signing of Armistice with Germany).

Ellen Ariail Bruton, daughter of Ellen Wells Ariail and John Thompson Bruton (born in Farmerville, La.), born in Havana, Cuba August 11, 1919. (If this is confusing, they were living and working in Cuba, but the official U.S. citizenship is listed as being in the U.S.)

Jane Dent Bruton, daughter of Ellen Wells Ariail and John Thompson Bruton, born in Havana, Cuba Oct. 5, 1921. (Note: same principle would apply here).

It should be noted that Manna Rich Ariail is not buried with his second wife Sarah Fellows. She is resting beside her second husband, Dr. James S. Fish. At the present time we do not know where Manna Rich Ariail, his wife Eliza Jones Bronaugh nor his daughter Julia Octavia are buried. Perhaps further research in the future will reveal this to us. In addition to all the other mysteries we have faced, it has been learned that the mother of Sarah Fellows was named Catherine Bellamy. For some time it was a complete mystery why this name appeared in the Manna Rich Bible entries, but there she was in the Rapides Cemetery beside her husband J. Fellows and her daughter and son-in-law, Sarah and Dr. Fish.

On the mothers stone is an inscription that indicates that either Catherine or her husband were from England. From reading the inscription, it could have been either or both of them, but this puts Sarah Fellows as being of English origin.

JULIUS DEMING ARIAIL, son of Luke Ariail of Connecticut.

Let me start off this narration by saying that this is the man that almost never was. I say this because some of us looking into the background of the Ariail family originally believed that Julius did not live to obtain manhood because nothing could be found that referred to him in any manner, however, now much has been uncovered concerning Julius and his activities. For some of his activities in the New York State and Bethlehem Connecticut area, you should look under the notes on Julius in the family genealogy section of this document concerning real estate transactions between Julius, Luke and one of Julius sisters. It appears after these transactions in New York, Pine Plains and Bethlehem Connecticut areas, Julius got the traveling fever also and headed south. His uncles, Manna Ariail was already in Louisiana and John Harvey was already in South Carolina, so he didn't just head for that direction "cold feet" so to speak.

I believe that the Ariail's stayed in close contact with each other even though the process was slow and the distance was great. When you do an analysis of the naming of the Ariail children, you will see that at times the naming of children in this area followed the naming of children from either Connecticut or Massachusetts, perhaps just a coincidence, or perhaps not. We know for a fact that Julius Deming and his brother Manna Rich Ariail stayed in close contact in Louisiana even though they were approximately 100 miles apart with one living in Ouachita and the other living in Rapides Parishes. It was even a further distance of approximately 250 miles when Manna Rich was living in New Orleans. Manna Rich even knew when Julius Deming died, and it is almost certain that Julius Deming did not have a wife or any children to make such notification.

Now lets cover some of the things that we know about Julius from the documents that we have uncovered of late. He apparently did not have as refined an education as his kindred that lived in Louisiana, as his handwriting is crude and hard to decipher. I have some documents that are in his own handwriting where he had bought some property from another person and wrote an i.o.u. with the promise to pay later. There is no mention in the will that was written for him upon his death that there existed any wife or children. He owned a house and some land in a area referred to as Trenton, Louisiana and it is almost certain that this is where he lived. We also know that he lived in St. Martinsville, Louisiana, close to his Uncle Manna Ariail at the time he sold land he owned in Bethlehem, Connecticut to one of his sisters. Documentation is in the Ariail Archives covering these transactions. His occupation was that of working with timber, as he owned a steam saw mill, and a slave valued at \$1,000.00. The slave must have been some good worker to be worth that amount of money at that time. Also, operating a sawmill was not very profitable because upon his death, all his property had to be sold in order to pay his debtors.

How do we know all this? Well, his brother Manna Rich filed papers to become administrator of Julius' estate and all of these things are documented. We even know how much Manna Rich paid for the funeral arrangements that were made for Julius, but there is one thing that we did not learn, mainly because of time limitations, and that was where Julius Deming Ariail remains were placed in his final resting. Maybe someday we will also learn this so that documentation can be made for him along with the hundred of others that have been found and appropriately documented.

Julius Deming Ariail was also known as James D. Ariail in official documents. At first I thought that perhaps we had found a son by that name, but it appears that all the records that contain the name James D. are actually referring to Julius Deming. I will try to decipher some of these documents and list them here in this history so you can read for yourself and make up your own mind as to whether there are two people here or just the one, Julius Deming.

Ouachita Parish was one of the original parishes created by the Louisiana Legislature in 1807, about the same time that Julius was born. The records in this parish are in excellent condition, as they have not been lost by either war or fire. Records in the courthouse extend back to 1785, during the Spanish domination. It is in these records that we find the following entries: Ariail, Julius D., Succession of 1855 and Ariael, James D., Succession of 1855. You will note that someone spelled the name Ariail wrong on the second entry, but we are absolutely certain that it is Julius Deming because of the association with Manna Rich in the documentation and the date concerned. For anyone wanting more information, the contact for obtaining such is 300 St. John Street, Monroe, La. tele 318 323 5188.

Some of the words in the documents following are unreadable and will be bracketed. Hopefully we can tell what the big story is though with the rest of the verbiage that can be translated.

To the Honorable, the Judge of the twelfth judicial district court in and for the parish of Ouachita, Louisiana.

The petition of M.H. Ariail of the parish of Rapides, respectfully represents unto your Honorable court that his brother James D. Ariail died in testate in your said parish about the 17th of April last (1855) leaving an estate of real and personal property situated in your said parish. (Should have been M.R. Ariail)

Wherefore, he prays your Honorable court, the premises considered, he prays that this his application to be appointed administrator of the estate of his brothers estate aforesaid, duly (advutes.) and after due notice that he be appointed administrator of said estate, and that an inventory and appraisement be made of said estate according to law. (iler) all such other decrees that the case may require (ifer) general relief. C.H. Morrison, Atty.

Then there is another document that is even harder to read where Manna Rich Ariail is appointed as administrator. Will attempt to reconstruct some of its context.

State of Louisiana, Parish of Ouachita. (By reason of the law and erchaw and by benhis morn ofethe) of the application of having been published in the Ouachita Register, a news paper published in the town of Monroe and further by (muren) of the said application being (haw sectlid) at the (cems Heun derr) in the town of Monroe for more than ten days and no opposition having been made. It therefore (cidend) adjudged and deemed that the said applicant M.R. Ariail be appointed administrator of said estate upon giving just security required by law. (unreadable) 22 June 1855. B.F. Carichenells.

Succession of J.D. Ariail...12th Dist Court, Parish of Ouachita. By reason of the law, and the evidence, it is ordered that the application of M.H. Ariail to be appointed administrator of the estate of J.D. Ariail, dec'd, be duly advertised according to law, and that an inventory and appraisement by made according to law. By the recorder or his deputy. (dated) and signed in office on this the 22nd of May 1855. B.F. Carichunells.

Succession of James D. Ariail. 12th judicial district court, Parish of Ouachita, State of Louisiana. Whereas M.H. Ariail has filed in the office of the Clerk of said Court his petition praying to be appointed administrator of said estate.

Now therefore unless opposition be made within ten days from the date hereof, the said Ariail will be appointed administrator of said estate upon giving bond and taking the oath required by law. Monroe, La. May 23rd, 1855. L Hawkins. Dpy. Clk. (this last part was completely legible, I actually believe that some of the documentation has English mixed with French, it is very difficult to read)

Succession of J.D. Ariail, to Inventory and Appraisements. Filed June 23, 1855 L. Hawkins, Dep Clk. State of Louisiana, Parish of Ouachita. We and each of us do solemnly swear that we will well faithfully and impartially discharge and perform all the duties incumbent upon us as appraisers of the property composing the succession of Julius D. Ariail to the best of our ability and understanding so help us God. Sworn to and subscribed to before me on this 22nd day of June A.D. 1855. B.D. Sheppard, Recorder. J.R. Crowley, Thos Simpson.

District Court, Parish of Ouachita, State of Louisiana. Succession of J.D. Ariail. I, M.R. Ariail, do solemnly swear; that I will well and truly discharge and perform all the duties incumbent on me as administrator of the succession of Julius D. Ariail decd, to the best of my ability and according to law, so help me God. Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 22nd day of June 1855. M. R. Ariail, B.F. Cauthin, Clerk.

State of Louisiana, Parish of Ouachita. 12th District Court. Whereas, M.R. Ariail has been appointed administrator of the Estate of Julius D. Ariail deceased, and having given bond and security, and taken the oath prescribed by law;

Now, therefore, he is hereby authorized and fully empowered to discharge and perform all and singular the duties appertaining to the said appointment according to law.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto signed my name and affixed my seal of office, on this 23rd day of June A.D. 1855. Lorenzo Hawkins, Dpy. Clerk.

Succession of J.D. Ariail, dec'd, Order of Sale. 12th judicial district court, Parish of Ouachita. By reason of the law and the evidence in this case, it is ordered adjudged and decreed, that the property both real and personal composing the estate of Julius D. Ariail be sold to pay the debts of said estate according to law. Done and signed on this the 24th of August 1855. B.F. Cauthern, Clk.

To the Honorable the Judge of the twelfth Judicial district court Monroe for the Parish of Ouachita, State of Louisiana.

The petition of M.H. Ariail of the Parish of Rapides and administrator of the estate of Julius D. Ariail, dec'd, whose estate is open in your said Parish. Respectfully represents that said estate is largely indebt so

much so that it is necessary to sell the whole estate (avres) that Margaret Anne Copley as the adm of the estate of George Woopley has a debt against said estate for near \$3,000.00, besides other debts which are unliquidated. Having that there is no property except one Negro man that is capable of providing any revenue out of which to pay any debts.

Wherefore the premises considered, he prays that you grant him an order to sell said estate both real and personal property, according to law. He also prays for all such other further orders and decrees as the case may require and for general relief. C.H. Morrison, Atty.

There are many more documents about the estate of J.D. Ariail, but I will only include about two more that I believe will be of interest to the readers of this document. The first one will be an IOW that Julius himself wrote when he bought some timber from someone as late as Feb 10th, 1855. This document, in itself, is proof that Julius was not in very ill health for a long period of time, because his death occurred in just a little over 2 months from the time this note was issued. Another document included will be an inventory of what Julius had when he died and the last will be of his funeral arrangements.

Trenton, Feb 10th, 1855. Rec'd of James (Rivers) a small lot of timber now lying near this place for which I am to pay him the sum of twenty-five dollars. Payment to be made to Christian D. Hundley at Marie Saline landing. J.D. Ariail.

This document will give us somewhat of an idea just what Julius had in his possession when he died. It is also interesting to note here that this was a very bad year for Manna Rich Ariail, the Judge in Rapides parish Louisiana. In addition to losing his brother, Julius, he also lost his wife Eliza, his daughter Julia and his son Manna Goodwin Ariail. Whether it was an epidemic or just fate, we don't know, but with that many people going in such a short period of time, I would assume the latter to be the reason.

State of Louisiana, Parish of Ouachita. Be it remembered that on this 22nd day of June A.D. 1855, I Benjamin D. Sheppard, Parish recorder and (Exaffior), Notary public in and for said Parish of State. By virtue of an order issued from the Honorable, the 12th Judicial District Court bearing even date herewith and to me directed to cause an inventory and appraisement to be made of all the property belonging to the succession of Julius D. Ariail, deceased, late of the said Parish of Ouachita, a duly certified copy of said order is hereto annexed for reference. I said recorder and notary appointed. Joseph P. Crosley and Thomas L. Simpson, appraisers to assist in making said inventory and appraisement being above the age of 21 years and domiciliated in said Parish of Ouachita who after being duly sworn according to the oath hereto proceeded in presence of the attesting witnesses and me, said recorder to make said inventory and appraisement as follows. To Wit.

A lot of ground situated in the Town of Trenton in said parish of Ouachita with all the improvements thereon consisting of Steam Saw Mill, Dwelling and out houses...appraised at \$2,500.00

(armore) 12.00

Clothing and trunk 15.00

1 Clock 5.00

1 Lot mattress and bedding 10.00

1 Saddle and bridle 5.00

1 Safe (cracking and ???) 7.00

amount carried forward 2554.00

amount brought forward 2554.00

1 lot casting ??? stove 5.00

1 large water kittle 3.00

2 axes and hoes and wooden ware 3.00

1 garden rake .75

2 mill saws @ 8 each 16.00

2 cross cut saw 6.00

1 Lot augers axes and files 3.00

1 lot of lumber 1200 feet more or less 150.00

1 Negro man Richard 1,000.00

List of Accounts----appraisements

1 account on Mrs Marbury Slaughter 76.73, appraised 76.00

1 account on C H. Morrison 17,00, appraised 15.00

1 account H. Clarkson 1.15 appraised 1.00

1 account Marbury and Slaughter 134.35 appraised 121.00

1 account S.W. Bennett 11.35 appraised 10.25
1 account I. T. Armstrong 237.19 appraised ???????
1 account A. F Hounnay 29.45 appraised 26.50
1 account A.C. McKum 22.69 appraised 21.50
1 account H Fehial 31.26 appraised 28.15
1 account C.C. Henderson 22.00 appraised 11.00
1 account W.J.R. Baker 143.80 appraised 102.50
1 account G. King 6.00 appraised 5.40
1 account Charles Deleny 7.24 appraised 1.50
1 account John D. Hardy 35.74 appraised 30.00
1 account R.W. Jamisson 18.34 appraised 11.50
1 account William Marbury 46.08 appraised 41.50
1 Draft of Emerson and McCoy on C. Deleny ???????
1 draft 205.29 appraised at 185.00

Making in the aggregate of all the property 4,428.55

Composing said succession which was gave in or came to our knowledge the sum of four thousand four hundred and twenty eight dollars and 55 cents (4428.55). In testimony whereof the said appraisers have hereto signed their names together Manna R. Ariail, administrator.

Who gave in the property have hereto signed their names in the presence of L.A. Rawls, and Henry J. Trent legal and competent witnesses hereto. Required who also sign with the parties and me said recorder on the day and first year herein written

In full for the whereof I said recorder have hereto signed my name and affixed my seal of office.

Witness, L. A. Rawles.....I.R. Crowley (Unreadable)

The reason I feel that Julius died before the 17th of April 1855, the funeral bill is dated the 16th day of Apr 1855. There is also the following document where Julius bought some wood from a man.

Estate of J.D. Ariail, decd.

To John C. Arnold, April 16, 1855. To furnishing seventeen cords of Pine wood during the months of Feb, March and April at 2.00 per cord. \$34.00

To furnishing two cords of hickory and oak wood at 2.25 per cord, 4.50 total 38.50

Then the funeral bill reads as follows:

April 16, 1855, Monroe, La. June the ??th 1855.

Estate of J.D. Ariail. To Norton and Ruth for metalic coffin for J.D. Ariail 70.00 (sceminting) and trimmings 20.00. Paid by M.R. Ariail administrator, 90.00. June 23, 1855. Norton and Ruth.

EDWARD D. ARIAIL

There is not an awfully lot known at this time about Edward D. Ariail, but the Louisiana connection with the banking industry is apparently not the only Ariail's that have chosen this professions as their lifes work. It has come to our knowledge that the Habersham Bank has elected Mr. Edward D. Ariail to their Board of Directors. Mr. Ariail joined the bank in July 1984 and is currently serving as executive vice president. He has served as vice president and corporate secretary of the bank, vice president and corporate secretary of Habersham Bancorp and executive vice president of the Advantage Group Inc., a subsidiary.

Edward Ariail has a master's degree in business administration from the University of Georgia and a bachelor's degree with Piedmont College. He is active in several community groups and is a member of the Habersham County Board of Education.

We would like to congratulate Mr. Ariail on his promotion and wish him God speed in his future endeavors. And some late news: As if good fortune was not enough, it has been learned that Mr. Ariail has now become president of the Bank. Again Congratulations.

HARVEY ORLANDO ARIAIL

There have been a lot of good young men go off to war during the history of this country, but none perhaps finer than the son of Luke Ives Ariail and Nancy Lesley. He believed in the cause for which he gave his life and he loved the land for which he was fighting. We are really privileged to have some records of just how this young man felt and why he fought so gallantly for, in his own words, "our beautiful land". When we read these following documents, our heart must go out and span the deserts of time to be

there with him, to comfort and console him, and most of all to tell him how much we appreciate the stand he took and the price he paid for the cause he represented.

Harvey O. paid the ultimate price. He entered the War on July 20, 1861, Co. G. 25th Regiment, North Carolina, from South Carolina, when he was 18 years old. He was already married to Hulah C. (1870 Census, Hulda Aerile) at that time. He trained in North Carolina, and was wounded in the Battle of Malvern Hill and Fredericksburg, and died in Richmond, Virginia. The first document was from a friend, and possibly a close relative, of Harvey O, to Miss Mary Lesley, and the last two documents are letters from Harvey O. himself. Without further explanation, let us behold these precious documents.

Dear Miss. I was very glad to hear that you was well. I would like to see you very very much but I expect it will be a long time before I will have the pleasant opportunity of so doing. The rose is red the violets blue, sugars sweet but not like you. My pin is bad, my ink is pale, but my love to you shall never fail. I have nothing to write but I want you to write to me soon so I must come to a close. I remain your true friend until death. Robert I. Barton. To Miss Mary Lesley. (Note: Harvey O.'s mother was a Lesley.)

Bumcom County, N.C. August 28th 1861. Dear Miss Susan. It is with the greatest pleasure I seat myself to drop you a few lines to let you know that I am well at present and very well satisfied and it is my earnest desire that these few lines will find you enjoying the same good health. I received a letter from Mary Lesley yesterday evening and was very glad to hear from you all. Mr. Watson is well. I want you to write to me. Write where Cal is as I want to hear from him very bad. David Barton sends his love to you and he wants you to tell Miss Henrietta Gibley howdy for him. I have no thing of importance to write, so I must come to a close. I remain your friend until death. H.O. Ariail, to Miss Susan Banks.
Bumcom County, N.C. August 28th, 1861. (Note: Susan not Harvey's wife, much older, perhaps teacher)

Dear cousin, Tis with pleasure I seat my self to inform you that I received your kind letter yesterday evening and was very glad to hear that you was all well. It found me well with the exception of a very bad cold. Our Colonel has come from Manassas and I have just been out to hear him make a speech. I think he is a very fine man. It is delightful to hear him tell how our brave men fought at the battle of Manassas and how the Yankees ran when our men charged bayonets on them. He says he will push us on as soon as we get prepared. Tell all the boys about there that they must volunteer. Them that has not and go and meet the foe and never let them come to our beautiful land.

Camp life is a hard life to be sure but I am just as well satisfied as I can be only I would like to see all my folks before I leave for Virginia. (Dars)? Watson is well and was glad to hear from you. Robert and David Barton and Benjamin Smith is well and in good spirits. Walker? is coming home in two or three days and I expect to send this by him. All I have against camp life the men are so wicked and devilish. I want you to tell William to write to me soon. It is a great comfort to me to hear from home as any of my friends write to me as soon as you receive this letter. So I must come to a close by saying I remain your affectionate cousin until death. H.O. Ariail to Miss M. Lesley.

DR. JAMES. W. FISH, (Husband of Sarah Fellows Ariail, Mother of Julius Fellows Ariail I)

It is probably reflected just why I am adding something about a Dr. Fish in the Ariail history. Well, after reading the article, you will understand that there were ties between Dr. Fish here in Georgia and the Ariail's in Louisiana by the marriage to Dr. Fish by Sarah Fellows Ariail after the Death of Manna Rich Ariail. Julius Fellows Ariail has a half-sister because of this marriage.

The Civil War added to the already inadequate medical facilities and service in Rapides. Farms were used for field hospitals. Lack of sterilization, doctors, and equipment caused many deaths. Ether and chloroform were used as anesthetics, but the supply could not meet the needs.

Dr. James S. Fish came to Alexandria during the war in 1863 as a surgeon with a Georgia regiment and was put in charge of the Confederate Hospital in Pineville. It was located on the grounds of the Louisiana State Seminary of Learning, which later became the Louisiana State University, now located in Baton Rouge, having been moved there in 1869.

Dr. Fish was born in Augusta, Georgia in 1828. It was in 1863 when he came to Rapides Parish. He was twice a widower; his first wife died of yellow fever in the '60s. His second wife was the widow of Manna Ariail and they had one daughter, Sally, who married Wilbur Blackman. Many of their descendants still live in Alexandria. Dr. Fish was a warm-hearted and charitable man, and the sick and the destitute never called in vain for medical attendance. As a physician and surgeon he stood high in his profession. Dr. Fish

died March 20, 1887. At the time of his death he was the proprietor of the Exchange Hotel and his kindness and jovial disposition made the position one of pleasure to the guests who had patronized that hotel for years past.

At this time people from Pineville and Alexandria owned property on Big Creek in Grant Parish and built summer homes there. Dr. Fish owned property and a home there, and this resort was named Fishville for him. Big Creek was an excellent place to fish as it is today, and those who so desired could swim at such spots as Casson's Branch and Dean's Hole.

So many medical men had enlisted in the Confederate Army that the parish was almost stripped of medical services. Dr. Smith Gordon was a volunteer in Stafford's Guards as the regiment was called for its captain and organizer Leroy Stafford. Dr. Gordon was born at the plantation home of his parents on Bayou Rapides in Rapides Parish on August 4, 1832. He graduated from the University of Virginia Medical School and spent most of his life in his native parish practicing his profession where he was universally loved and respected as a physician and a friend. He possessed a very acute analytical mind, and his professional ability was recognized and appreciated throughout Central Louisiana. He went to Virginia with Company B. 9th Louisiana Infantry, as a first lieutenant, but soon afterwards he felt it incumbent to resign and return home. The local citizens had also sent a request to his superiors stating the need of his medical services in this area. He died at his home in Alexandria on January 26, 1909 and is buried in Rapides Cemetery. He was one of the leading physicians in the 1890 medical renaissance in Rapides.

After the war, medical progress was dormant, and during Reconstruction and the Carpetbag era no noticeable advances were made.

In 1883 the Rapides Parish Medical and Surgical Association was organized with Dr. Fish as the first President. Members of the association were Dr. John Casson, Dr. Edward B. Price, Dr. Charles T. Radcliffe, Dr. Gordon, Dr. Americus Cockerille and Dr. Julius A. Johnston. The 1882 report of the Louisiana State Department of Health listed physicians who were licensed to practice in Rapides as Dr. Stephen Harris and Dr. S. H. Rushing of Alexandria; Dr. F. W. Marshall in Cheneyville; Dr. Givson Meyers of Babbs Bridge; Dr. John Alfred Dunn in Cotile; and Dr. David Halsey Tucker in Lamourie Bridge. Monthly meetings of the association were held. The membership was small and the meetings became irregular due to the fact that there were no good roads and all outside of Alexandria had to come by train. Interesting cases were discussed, but no formal papers were presented. The officers were:
1883 - President - J.S. Fish; Recording Secretary - J.A. Johnston; Corresponding Secretary - John Casson.
1884 - President - J.S. Fish; Recording Secretary - J.A. Johnston; Corresponding Secretary - John Casson.
Delegates to the Louisiana State Medical Society were J. S. Fish and S. F. Meeker. The association had affiliated with this Society in 1883.

1885 - President - J. S. Fish, Vice-President - Smith Gordon; Recording Secretary and Treasurer - J. A. Johnston; Corresponding Secretary - John Casson.

1886 - President - J. S. Fish; Recording Secretary - J. A. Johnston; Corresponding Secretary - John Casson.

1887 - President - J. S. Fish, who died in March, and E. B. Price was elected in April; Vice-President - James H. Cruikshank; Recording Secretary - J. A. Johnston.

1890 - President - Smith Gordon; Vice-President - E. B. Price.

On Saturday, February 23, 1884, the Alexandria Town Talk, which was a weekly newspaper then, reported that "The Medical and Surgical Association of Rapides meets this morning at 11:30 in the parlor of Dr. Fish. The tariff question will probably be the subject discussed this morning. The association, if conducted properly and according to the modes of procedure in other places will do a great deal of good to the profession. Diseases, their causes, modes of treatment, etc., will be discussed, and one physician will have the benefit of another's treatment, and the experiment will add to the knowledge of another, and vice-versa. It is an undisputed fact that societies of physicians in large cities have done more to teaching the profession and making them familiar with diseases than anything else."

This information was contained in a booklet titled Early Medicine in Rapides Parish Louisiana and is held by James Patterson in the family historical files.

ROBERT HODGES ARIAIL, M.D.

During the comparatively short period, during which Dr. Ariail has been so far engaged in the practice of his profession, medicine, he has made for himself an enviable reputation at Laurens, where he located immediately following the completion of his medical education and training. He enjoys a large and steadily growing practice and has made many friends in his home city.

Robert Hodges Ariail was born at McColl, Marlboro County, July 17, 1904, a son of Rev. James W. and Caroline (Hodges) Ariail. His father, who was born in Pickens, is a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and is now pastor of the church of that denomination at Meggetts. Dr. Ariail's mother, a native of Sumter, died on June 20, 1920. One of a family of twelve children, of whom eight are now living, Dr. Ariail received his early education in the public grammar and high schools of Mullins and then attended for one year the Carlisle Preparatory School. From here he went to Wofford College at Spartanburg, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1926. He then took up the study of medicine at the Medical College of South Carolina, graduating from that institution with the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1929. After that he served as an interneer, first at the Roper Hospital in Charleston and later at the Greenville City Hospital. At the end of his internship he established himself in the general practice of medicine and surgery on July 7, 1930, at Laurens, in which city he has continued in practice since then. He is a member of the American Medical Association, the South Carolina State Medical Society and the Laurens County Medical Society. He is also a member of Kappa Sigma, Chi Beta Phi and Theta Kappa Psi fraternities. In politics he is a supporter of the Democratic Party, while his religious affiliations are with the Methodist Episcopal Church. Dr. Ariail holds a commission as first lieutenant in the Medical Corps, 5th Medical Regiment, 4th Corps Area.

Dr. Ariail married, November 22, 1930, Elizabeth Bland, of Maysville, a daughter of J. S. and Margaret (Barrenger) Bland.

L. G. ROUSE, husband of Virginia Ariail

Mr. Rouse was the assistant manager of the Spartanburg Insurance Company, and is widely known for his achievements. He was born in Dillon County, January 27, 1907, son of William R. and Maud (Miller) Rouse, both of Dillon County. In the public schools, L. G. Rouse received his earliest formal education; and later he became a student at Wofford College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1930 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then entered the life insurance business, with the Penn Mutual Life Insurance Company and from the outset of his career met with growing success. In January 1931, when the Spartanburg Insurance Company was organized, he became associated with it in the capacity of assistant manager.

Along with his other interests and activities, Mr. Rouse has become deeply concerned with different phases of civic, social and fraternal life. He is a member of the Theta Kappa Nu Fraternity, which he joined in his student days, as well as of the Woodmen of the World. He also belongs to the Reserve Officers' Association, in which he holds the rank of second lieutenant. His religious affiliation is with the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Mr. Rouse married, February 7, 1930, Virginia Ariail, daughter of the Rev. W. H. Ariail, of the South Carolina Methodist Episcopal Conference. The Rouse family residence was at No. 462 Drayton Avenue, Spartanburg.

THE REV. W. H. ARIAIL

The Rev William Hamilton Ariail was quite a busy man during his lifetime. He was married twice, first to Miss Hattie Elizabeth Yeargin who died at an early age. Their children were William Coke Ariail, Bessie Ariail, Claudius Herbert Ariail and Davies Marvin Ariail. Hattie, her son Davies Marvin Ariail and her grandson, John Robert Truesdale are all buried beside Gideon and Annie Yeargin at Dials Methodist Church just a few miles outside Laurens, South Carolina. Their gravesites have been identified and photographed, as well as listed in the cemetery survey section of this document.

William Hamilton Ariail next married Nancy Elizabeth Ozella Daniel and sired a bunch of girls, namely, Ruth Euzelia, Frances Kathleen, Hilda Virginia, Wilhelmina and Moida Lucile Ariail. He had two sons by this marriage, Reginald Stanley Ariail, died at 10 months of age and is buried at Kings Chapel, in Ware Shoals, South Carolina. Here again, his gravesite has been identified and photographed. His second son was probably unnamed as he died at the age of three days and his grave location is unknown.

As of late we have been fortunate to come into possession of some biographical information on the Rev. W. H. Ariail which contains the first written documentation that the Ariail's are actually of French descent. We knew this already by the name Ariail; however, we are now uncovering some data to back up our assumptions. Without further to say on this matter, lets read his sketch Ms. Rouse has made available to us.

Rev. William Hamilton Ariail, fifth child of Luke Ives Ariail and Nancy P. Ariail, was born November 1, 1851, in Hall County, Georgia. His mother's maiden name was Lesley. Excellent blood flows in the veins of our brother. **He is of French descent on his father's side and Scotch-Irish on the mother's.** His early

educational advantages were limited to the usual schools of the country, but he made good use of these and has been studying ever since. He regrets not having had a collegiate education, and has so expressed himself frequently. He is, however, a great advocate of higher education and has sent many students to our colleges.

Brother Ariail joined the Church at Twelve Mile Camp Ground when about twelve years old, under the ministry of Rev. William Bowman, and was converted some time later under the ministry of Rev. Fletcher Smith, at Perritt's Chapel, Pickens Circuit. Soon after his conversion, young Ariail felt called to preach, but feeling his unworthiness and inability, hesitated and strove to throw off the conviction. He did not realize then as he does now that a call to preach means a call to prepare to preach. He entered the mercantile business, hoping to throw off the impression that he ought to preach. But the hand of afflictions was laid upon him and he yielded. He, with his brother, Rev. J. W. Ariail, was licensed to preach at the Fourth Quarterly Conference of Pickens Circuit for 1874. In December of that year he was admitted on trial into the Conference at Greenville, S.C., Bishop E.M. Marvin presiding. He has served the following charges: Junior preacher on Laurens Circuit, 1875; Greenville City and Marietta Mission, 1876 (but changed and placed as junior preacher on Pickens Circuit); South Chesterfield Circuit, 1877; Richland Ford Circuit, 1878; Lancaster, 1879; Lynchburg and St. Luke's, 1880; Hanging Rock, 1881-3; Kinard's Circuit, 1884, Tumbling Shoals, 1885-6; Reidville Circuit, 1887; Blythewood Circuit, 1888; Colleton Circuit, 1889-92; Edgewood, Columbia, 1893; Abbeville Circuit, 1894-6, McCormick Circuit, 1897-8; Prosperity Circuit, 1899-1900; North Rock Hill, 1901-4; Hickory Grove, 1905; Rock Hill Circuit, 1906-9; Jonesville, 1910-13; Black Swamp, 1914.

In all these charges Brother Ariail has had success, in some of them great success. In several of them he has built beautiful churches and in others handsome parsonages. Scores of people have been converted under his ministry, among who are W. B. Wharton and E. H. Beckham, both of whom are now valuable and popular members of the South Carolina Conference.

Brother Ariail has been twice married. On December 19, 1877, he was married to miss Hattie Elizabeth Yeargin, of Laurens, S.C. Rev. J. B. Traywick officiating. Of this union there were four children: Bessie (now the wife of Rev. R.S. Truesdale of the South Carolina Conference), Claudius Herbert, William Coke and Davis Marvin. The mother of these died in great peace August 1, 1886. on September 28, 1887, he was married to N. E. Ozella Daniel, daughter of Mr. L.T.H. Daniel, of Laurens County, and niece of Drs. J. W. and W. W. and Rev. J. L. Daniel. Of this union seven children have been born: Reginald Stanley, Wilhelmina, Moida Lucile, Frances Kathleen, Ruth E., and little son who died in infancy, and Hilda Virginia.

Brother Ariail is a good, earnest preacher. He loves books and knows how to use them. His sermons are spiritual, and he feels the message he delivers to others. The South Carolina Conference has no truer man than W. H. Ariail.

In addition to the above biographical sketch, lets take a look at what a family member, R. S. Truesdale, said about the Rev. W. H. Ariail.

Rev. William Hamilton Ariail, the subject of this sketch, was born November 1, 1851, in Hall County, Ga. Early in his childhood, the Ariail's moved to Pickens County, South Carolina, where he got all the educational advantage he had in school.

Luke I. Ariail and Nancy P. Ariail were his parents. Brother Ariail had French blood from his father's side and Scotch-Irish from his mother. People who knew him were soon aware of the rare combination in him of quick wit and fine social qualities; also a stern sense of duty and devotion to the right things.

It is an interesting study to go back into his early life and see what forces made him, and how he yielded to the influences that finally made a good man, and in many respects a great man. He went to school under the crude conditions of his childhood days and made fine use of the time spent in the schoolroom. That was as far as he got by the help of the schoolhouse, but he read and studied and made the best of a poor chance. He never went to college, but he had as fine and keen an appreciation of what a college course means as many men who have been through college. He appreciated a man of culture, and had no cheap remarks to make about men who had made good use of their opportunities. No man appreciated more than he a good book, and he would read it, and reread it, until he had caught its spirit. Then he used it in a legitimate way to enrich his sermons and his social life with his people. He loved his Church papers and never a week passed in his home that he did not read the Southern Christian Advocate and the Advocate (general organ) of his Church.

Brother Ariail joined the Church at 12 years of age, and it was not long till he felt the call to preach. But this was too much for him because he had so little preparation for such work. Just here he had a hard

struggle and in many respects a bitter experience. He yielded to the call and was licensed with his brother, the Rev. J. W. Ariail, by the Pickens Quarterly Conference in 1874. In December of the same year he was admitted into the South Carolina Conference on trial at Greenville. Bishop Marvin presided. The great Bishop's influence was powerful over Brother Ariail, and never lost its force. Those who have had the privilege of going back into his life know he often referred to Bishop Marvin and his peculiar power as a preacher.

The following charges in South Carolina have been served by him: Laurens Circuit, 1875; Greenville City, Marietta, 1876; South Chesterfield Circuit, 1877; Richland Fork Circuit, 1878; Lancaster Circuit, 1879; Lynchburg and St. Luke's, 1880; Hanging Rock Circuit, 1881-3; Tumbling Shoals, 1885-6; Reidville Circuit, 1887; Blythewood Circuit, 1888; Colleton Circuit, 1889-92; Edgewood Circuit, 1893; Abbeville Circuit, 1894-6; McCormick Circuit, 1897-8; Prosperity Circuit, 1899-1900; North Rock Hill Circuit, 1901-4; Hickory Grove, 1905; Rock Hill Circuit, 1906-9; Jonesville Circuit, 1910-13; Black Swamp Circuit, 1914-15; Lamar Circuit, 1916-18.

To read over the list of appointments such as the foregoing brings before us the fact that the man who served them must have been a man faithful to duty. And life was not all duty to him. He rose and lived in the realm of privilege. He put as much of good humor and good cheer into life as any man. Some people who had not seen him in 35 years remembered him and loved him in his last illness. He had preached to them and had visited in their homes in the long ago, and he had left with them such an atmosphere of good will that they could not forget him. It has been the privilege of the writer of this paper to talk with men and women whose lives had been changed through the faithful and cheery life of Brother Ariail. They had not seen him in many years, yet they wanted to know all about him and were grieved to know that he was ill.

He was a tremendous impulse in the lives of many. People could not tell in many instances what he had said or done in the pulpit or in their homes. All they had to say was that he had been there and left something that was spiritual and uplifting. To be with him in a protracted meeting was to understand what being a great impulse means. He was a great helper of men, and could stand close to people in sorrow and bereavement. People leaned on him, and not in vain, in all circumstances where a Christian gentleman is needed.

Brother Ariail was married twice. On December 19, 1877, he first married Miss Hattie Elizabeth Yeargin, of Laurens, S.C. On September 28, 1887, he was married to Miss N. E. Ozella Daniel, also of Laurens County.

Brother Ariail's last illness was very painful and protracted. He was suffering at our last Conference at Bishopville in November 1917, but nobody knew that a fatal disease had taken hold of him. He was sent to Lamar Circuit for 1918, but he was never able to take up his work again. In March he went to the Florence Infirmary where he remained under faithful and skillful care of doctors, nurses and loved ones till he died October 9, 1918. His suffering had been long, unceasing and intense, but he was patient and faithful to the end.

The writer one day asked him if the Gospel he had preached and commended to other people for more than 40 years was as good to him as to other people. "Yes, indeed, as good in pain and affliction as in days of joy and good health."

Jesus was the only reality in life and in death to him. Peace to his dear soul! He leaves many who grieve that he is gone. R.S Truesdale.

Lets take a look at what another man had to say about our Brother Ariail. This was written by H.W. Bays. We all should read this passage well, and reflect on our own inheritance in the hereafter. Will we leave a legacy of truth and justice and honor? Will we be '*That Standard*' that future generations can look upon as an example for their own lives? What we do today is important, and if we live our lives for God, as the Rev. W. H. Ariail did, then our lives will be worthwhile, whether we are materially rich or poor, does not matter--it is how we will be remembered.

"One by one and then another--one by one and on forever--has been the record of our race from the beginning--and will be until redeemed humanity, one and all, shall find itself safe in the hands of God.

W.H. Ariail was one of the first men I know after I came to South Carolina twenty-five years ago, and I have never known a truer man than he. Only those who knew him intimately could appreciate him at his true worth. In conversation with a distinguished lawyer where Brother Ariail and the writer lived, he said: "One thing may be said of your neighbor in the ministry--you can trust him." "Trust him!" No man who knew him ever doubted the integrity or courage of this knight of the "saddle bags"--He was no ordinary man in the pulpit; the word ordinary is not applicable to men in his class. We were associated in the ministry very closely for some years. He neglected no known duty and never asked his Church for an easy

place. He commanded the respect of everybody who knew him. The more intimately he was known the more devotedly was he loved and honored.

A true friend, a patriotic citizen, a faithful minister of the Gospel, a consecrated man of God in all the walks of life--what more need be said of our departed brother? W.H. Ariail lived and died with not the slightest stain upon his character. Such is the rich inheritance that he leaves to his loved ones and to the Church he served so faithfully.

I was shocked when I heard that R.E. Turnipseed had fallen; but he fell at his post. He was in the fight when the summons came--and fell sword in hand! No explanation can be given why he was taken in the prime of a vigorous and most useful manhood. God knows we do not. Thru the years that have passed since we were first thrown together in the ministry I have marked his fidelity and the honors given him by his brethren, with peculiar pleasure. He was worthy of them all. He never betrayed the confidence of his friends. He had faith in his Church, the Church never suffered in his hands. While yet a young man he had given twenty years--the best of his life--to the ministry of his Church. He was a clear, strong preacher, a most devoted and sympathetic pastor--and above all, a true Christian. No wonder that he was a successful itinerant.

The ministry of the two brethren taken together aggregates a period of over sixty years.

Neither of them needs fulsome praise, only commendation for their fidelity. Their works speak for them; they wrought well and faith fully to the end--The end was peace. "Thank God his people die well.

When the rich Croesus, King of Lydia, asked Solon to tell him whom he deemed the most happy of all men he received this reply: "He who ends his life well."

These faithful itinerants both, in life and in death fulfilled all the conditions for true happiness here, and hereafter.

When we read the above tribute to our Brother and ancestor Rev. William H. Ariail, we must of necessity ask ourselves if we are prepared to meet our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ. It is extremely important that we not tarry in accepting the invitation that He has so repeatedly given us in the Holy Scriptures. Now is the time, for we are not promised a tomorrow. We must search our hearts and ensure that we have made the preparations to meet Jesus on a moments notice should our lot in life be called. Yes, it is so important, for we know not when he will call.

Little more is known about the activities of the Rev. William Hamilton Ariail, but we do know that he was a circuit rider for the Methodist Church during the period of 1885 and 1886 with a parsonage at Princeton, South Carolina. The churches he attended, as pastor during this period, were Mt. Bethel, Bethesda, Kings Chapel, Lebanon and Bethlehem. For a more complete listing of the churches he attended, one must research the documentation held in the Ariail Archives. A limited amount of historical information is held in the Ariail Archives and in this data is contained the following entry: "Davies Marvin Ariail, child of W.H. and H.E. Ariail (by Rev. W.D. Kirkland)." This entry is the record of Davies baptism. No year is listed but we are certain that it was in either 1885 or 1886 between the dates of Aug 22 and Nov 13, most likely in 1886.

REV. JAMES WARREN ARIAIL

Not much research has as yet been done on the Rev. James Warren Ariail. Originally I had thought that he only had eight children, namely, Rowena, Dr. Clyde Cauthen, Sr., Lallah Sally Carrie, Dr. Robert Hodges, Prof. James Milton, Sr., Rev. Warren Galloway, Sr., Emma A., and Nellie. Later I was looking through the material of Prof. James Milton and noticed that he listed two more, Carl and Armond Ariail. This was somewhat of a surprise and I was even more surprised when I read a biographical sketch of Dr. Robert Hodges Ariail that listed 12 children in the family of Rev. James Warren Ariail. Upon doing some further checking, it was found that there was another child by the name of Little Willie (apparently William) Ariail that had been accidentally killed when the maid dropped him and he hit his head on the street. Little Willie is buried in Mullins, S.C. in the Cedardale Cemetery. His birth and death dates are listed in the PAF library and a photograph of his gravesite is held in the archives.

That only left one child missing, and he is still missing unless we can tie in an Ariail that has been identified with no parents. So far we have been unable to do this. The Ariail I am talking about is Warren Ariail, born about 1896 and died Jan 24, 1918 in Florence, County, South Carolina. His gravesite has not been identified and no firm evidence that he is the son of Rev James Warren Ariail except the name fits. More research will have to be conducted into this matter.

One possible point of contact are the records at the Lodge Methodist Church, Highway 64, Lodge, S.C., in Colleton, County, where the Rev. James Warren Ariail preached in 1909.

Just recently, Nov 1996, Mr. Ted Epton sent some additional material concerning the Rev. James Warren Ariail. It consists of several biographical sketches and all will be included here because they are somewhat differently written by different men. Without further to say, lets take a look at these sketches and we do thank Mr. Epton for furnishing the material that was obtained from Wofford College.

Rev. James Warren Ariail -- Make room for this man of God., Make room all ye heavenly citizens. When the great summons came early Monday morning, April 20th, he was ready to take the long journey. Ever since he gave his heart to God early in life he has been ready. In all our sweep of men we have never known one more certain of his faith in God, more deeply fixed in his religious convictions and more determined to declare the whole counsels of God.

Brother Ariail did not enjoy the opportunity of a college education, but let no man think that he was not a real student of great books. His mental growth and intellectual hospitality throughout the years were marked and remarkable. He preached the gospel. His pulpit was his throne. He knew God. He rose to great power in the pulpit when the Spirit stirred his soul and the liberty of the Lord was upon him. Souls were powerfully converted under his long ministry. He was born of the Tribe of Levi. He lived in the secret of the presence of his Lord. He practiced daily the presence of God.

To live to the ripe age of eighty-two; to preach fifty-eight years of active service; to educate a family; to bind men to him with hoops of steel; to command, the esteem and affection of his brethren as a patriarch among them; to keep the faith to the very end and finish his course with courage and credit; to fight a good fight and, under the amazing grace of God, lay up for himself a crown of righteousness; to bind his family to him with such love and honor as one seldom sees--this is success.

In conversation with men who have not had an opportunity to know this fine old Soldier of the Cross, until recently, we have been impressed with the fact that he continued to make friends to the end. Just this week a splendid layman spoke of his love for him and appraisal of him as a remarkable man. He leaves behind love, honor, and troops of friends and a high legacy of noble deeds. He carries with him authentic tokens of a rich ministry and the splendor of a life that was hid with Christ in God.

No man can measure the good that Rev. J. W. Ariail did in his ministry. That is the romance of preaching the everlasting gospel of Christ. There is sadness in my heart. I loved him. We were friends. He has left a deposit in my life. Farewell, my friend! When the great summons comes to me, I shall know where to look for you.

To the sorrowing family our deepest sympathies are extended, with the prayer to the God of hurt hearts, that they may be comforted by the eternal goodness and His amazing grace.

(Farewell, my friend! When the great summons comes to me, I shall know where to look for you. What a tribute to this great man of God. I pray that each reader of this article will make the decision to accept Christ in their life as their personal Savior and live our lives so that someday our friends and neighbors can say of us "Farewell my friend! When the great summons comes to me, I shall know where to look for you.")

The subject of this sketch, Rev. James Warren Ariail, is a Georgian by Birth, but a South Carolinian by adoption and choice. He was born in Gwinette County, Georgia, but was reared in Pickens County, South Carolina.

His educational advantages were such as the common and high schools of the day afforded. Of these he made good use, and was thus enabled to begin a process of intellectual development which has ever since been carried on.

He was converted while quite young, joining the Church at the age of sixteen years.

Brother Ariail joined the South Carolina Conference in December 1875, W. Smith Martin, T.P. Phillips and A.C. Walker joining at the same time. He has served the following charges: Laurens Circuit, Newberry Circuit, Santee Circuit, Kershaw Circuit, Spring Hill Circuit, Zoar Circuit, Pacolet Circuit, York Circuit, Edisto Circuit, Blackville Circuit, Cokesbury Circuit, Blenheim Circuit, Mullins Circuit, Upper St. Matthews and Bennettsville Circuit. In these the labors of our brother have been blessed of God to the salvation of scores of souls and the advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord.

Brother Ariail is an excellent preacher. His aim is not so much to please the people, but to help them. His sermons are practical and effective, carrying conviction to the sinner and strength to the feeble and comfort to the sorrowing.

On February 12, 1880, in the City of Sumter, S.C., Brother Ariail was married to Miss Carrie E. Hodges, who has ever stood bravely by his side in all the struggles of his itinerancy. They have six children living--Emma, J. Milton, S. Lallah, Cauthen Clyde, Warren G. and Rowena Agnes.

This next sketch is almost the same but worded somewhat differently.

The subject of this sketch, Rev. James Warren Ariail, is a Georgian by birth, but a South Carolinian by adoption and choice. He was born in Gwinette County, Georgia, August 20, 1853, but was reared in Pickens County, South Carolina. **His father, Mr. Luke Ariail, was of French descent.** His mother, Nancy P. Ariail, was of Welsh descent.

His educational advantage was such as the common and high schools of the day afforded. Of these he made good use, and was thus enabled to begin a process of intellectual development which has ever since been carried on.

He was converted while quite young, joining the Church at the age of sixteen years. At an early age, he had an impression that he should preach the Gospel. This impression became a distinct call in 1872. He was licensed to preach in 1874, Rev. R. P. Frank, being the Presiding Elder.

Brother Ariail joined the South Carolina Conference in December 1875, W. Smith Martin, T. P. Phillips and A. C. Walker joining at the same time. He was ordained Deacon by Bishop Dogget in 1877, and was ordained Elder by Bishop McTyeire in 1879. He has served the following charges: Laurens Circuit, Newberry Circuit, Santee Circuit, Kershaw Circuit, Spring Hill Circuit, Zoar Circuit, Pacolet Circuit, Blenheim Circuit, Mullins Circuit, Upper St. Matthews, Benettsville Circuit, Latta, Johnstone, Abbeville, Ehrhardt, St. George, Lake City. In these the labors of our brother have been blessed of God to the salvation of scores of souls and the advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord.

Brother Ariail is an excellent preacher. His aim is not so much to please the people, but to help them. His sermons are practical and effective, carrying conviction to the sinner and strength to the feeble and comfort to the sorrowing.

On February 12, 1880, in the City of Sumter, S.C., Brother Ariail was married to Miss Carrie E. Hodges, who has ever stood bravely by his side in all the struggles of his itinerancy. They have eight children living--Mrs. Emma A. Ellis, Prof. J. Milton Ariail, Mrs. W. H. Ritter, Dr. C. C. Ariail, Warren G., Rowena, Nellie, and Robert H.

Two facts in the life of Mr. Ariail need to be stressed: (1) His growth in every respect; and, (2) his greatest honor comes from the confidence inspired in men, especially those who know his real worth. No man who known him doubts his sincerity, his nobility, or his religion.

The next article was written by the Rev. James Warren Ariail himself when he was assigned the Bennettsville Circuit in January of 1901. Here is what he had to say about the assignment.

BENNETTSVILLE CIRCUIT: --We reached our new home at McColl on December 14. And notwithstanding the gloom caused by the sudden death of Brother F. P. Tatum, the night preceding our arrival, we were kindly received and bountifully provided for. We are delighted with the charge. The people are exceedingly kind and thoughtful. We have received many tokens of appreciation. It is our purpose to give them the very best work that is in us, and they have set to work in the way to get the very best possible out of me.

I hated very much to leave my dear friends of the Upper St. Matthews charge. I feel quite sure that I had a host of sincere friends, who had endeared themselves to us in many ways during our three years stay among them. But they have fallen into good hands; my old friend, C. D. M., will take good care of them, and they of him. I likewise have fallen into good hands, and doubtless God's ends have been met. May God help us all to do our best? J. W. Ariail.

In 1936 there was an article *MEMOIRS* written by M. L. Banks concerning the Rev. James Warren Ariail. It is quite lengthy, but will give us the most information concerning this giant example of integrity in the Ariail Family. Each of us should study this article and see how we measure within the realms of life. Our forefathers and cousins set the example for us, they have, as I have said about Kermit and Felton and Olen, stood the test of time. We now have the 'torch', and we must be encouraged to carry it high so that others may see the light that shines forth from us. Let each of us be a Rev. James Warren Ariail in life's walk so that when we reach our Heavenly Abode, we will hear with resounding clarity our Maker say "well done thy good and faithful servant, enter thou into the Kingdom of God."

MEMOIRS, James Warren Ariail, son of Luke Ives and Nancy (Leslie) Ariail, was born in Gwinette County, Ga., August 20, 1853. Reared under influences positively religious, he was converted and called to preach in early manhood and was admitted into the South Carolina Conference on trial in 1875. His first wife was Miss Carolyn Emma Hodges of Sumter, S. C., to whom he was married February 12, 1880. The

following children were born to this union, and now survive: Emma (Mrs. Smith), Dr. J. Milton, of Columbia College, Lalla (Mrs. Ritter), Dr. C. C., Greenville, S. C., Rev. Warren G., of the South Carolina Conference, Rowena, Nelle (Mrs. Ward), and Dr. Robert H., of Laurens, S. C. The devoted mother of these children passed to her eternal reward, June 15, 1921.

Brother Ariail was married the second time, September 29, 1926, to Miss Annie Ethel Boles, of Woodford, S. C., who now survives him. The following charges constituted the field of his work as a Methodist preacher: Laurens Ct., 1876; Newberry Ct., 1877; Santee Ct., 1878; Kershaw Ct., 1879; Spring Hill Ct., 1880; Tradesville Ct., 1881-82; Pacolet Ct., 1883-86; York Ct., 1887; Edisto Ct., 1888; Blackville Ct., 1889-90; Cokesbury Ct., 1891; Blenheim Ct., 1892-93; Mullins Ct., 1894-97; St. Matthews Ct., 1898-1900; Bennettsville Ct., 1901-04; Latta Ct., 1905; Johnston Ct., 1906-07; Abbeville Sta., 1908; Ehrhardt Ct., 1909; St. George Sta., 1910-13; Lake City Sta., 1914; McBee Ct., 1915-16; Mullins Ct., 1917-20; Bowman Ct., 1921-22; Orange Ct., 1923-25; Pamplico Ct., 1926; Bethlehem Ct., 1927; Lodge Ct., 1928; Meggett Ct., 1929-31; Bamberg & Orangeburg Mills, 1932-33. At the Conference of 1933, held at Camden, S. C., he asked for the superannuate relation, having completed the unusual record of fifty-eight years of unbroken active work in the ministry. He then took up his residence at College Place, in a comfortable little home just across the street from our church there, where he lived happily for nearly two and a half years, till the time of his death, April 20, 1936, having attained to the ripe age of nearly eighty-three years.

Thus briefly outlined, we look upon a life, rich, full and triumphant. Brother Ariail, as a man, was built on large lines. His magnificent, well-balanced body was a citadel of strength where dwelt a mind and soul of corresponding proportions. There was nothing small about him. His thoughts, his outlook on life, his purposes and ambition, his sensibilities and sympathies, his faith and hope, his command of his own powers and his influence over others--all bore the unmistakable marks of greatness. His physical strength was gigantic, and never failed him until a few years before his death. Throughout his long life, it was ever consecrated to the holy purposes of his ministry. When he stood in the pulpit to preach the Gospel, his audience was impressed with the sheer strength of the man--his great voice, his clear mental powers, and above all, a mighty unction and oftentimes a flow of fervent eloquence which carried all before it. Many of us have heard him reach the heights of true greatness in his pulpit deliverances. And often have we felt drawn near to the throne of God as he led the congregation in prayer.

The secret of such power was found, first of all, in the simplicity and steadfastness of his faith. His religious life was built upon the foundation of the fundamental doctrines of the Holy Scriptures, and he clung to them with a trust that never wavered. He was ever ready to "give a reason for the faith that was in Him". Like Paul, he could say, "I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." Withal he was a man of remarkable humility. Often was he heard to say, "I base my hope of salvation not upon anything that I am, or have done, but wholly on the merits and death of my blessed Savior." This was his testimony in his last years. The God he worshipped and in whom he trusted was a great God whose power is infinite, whose promises are sure, and whose love and compassion are boundless and eternal.

The second source of his power was found in a mind of keenness and depth, ever thirsting after true knowledge, and with a capacity to absorb and retain, to analyze and organize the facts and truths acquired in a life of diligent study. It is doubtful whether there was a man among us who applied himself more assiduously to the study of the greatest themes and the reading of the greatest literature. He reveled in it. He talked often of the things he read and thought, and thus he inspired his children with a like passion for the finest literature and the highest things that are found in the thought of the ages. In his preaching there was not only a fullness, thus gained, but also a spontaneous originality and the unmistakable stamp and power of an individual conviction.

But again, we find the source of his strength in his love for men, and his tenderness and sympathy in which all that knew him shared. To know him was to love him. His family clung to him with an affection that deepened with the passing years. His friends also, and his brethren of the ministry, all loved him. As he grew older, the fondness of his younger brethren for him was something beautiful to witness. They called him "Uncle Jim," and trusted and looked up to him as their model of a man, a Christian and a minister of the Gospel.

When, upon his retirement from the active ministry, he came to College Place, he brought a benediction with him. With a common impulse, those who met him there for the first time were drawn to him, as ever it was where he lived and moved among men. The sparkle of his eye, his genial smile, his friendly word, his

ready wit, and above all, the plain evidence of a character so transparent, a religious experience so fervent, won for him the affection and honor of old and young.

His passing brings to us a keen sense of loss, but mingled with that is a feeling of gratitude to God for such a long and useful life, whereby the Church and the world will be enriched through the years to come.

WARREN GALLOWAY ARIAIL

Warren Galloway Ariail, the son of the Rev. James Warren Ariail and Mrs. Caroline Hodges Ariail, was born on April 16, 1894 at Mullins, S.C. After attending the grammar schools in the vicinity of his father's appointments, he graduated from St. George High School and entered Wofford College. He graduated from Wofford in the class of 1916. In 1915 he received his license to preach and on December 2, 1915, was admitted into the South Carolina Conference on trial in Charleston, S.C. He received Deacon's orders by Bishop James Atkins in 1917, and also Elder's orders by Bishop U.V.W. Darlington in 1921.

He served the following appointments: Epworth (Darlington); Early Branch; (in 1918 he was unable to serve because of impaired health and was granted the supernumerary relation in 1919, though he supplied the Early Branch Charge for most of the year). He was then appointed to Early Branch; Little River; Black Swamp; Heath Springs; Camden; Cheraw; Kingstree; Latta; Beaufort; McColl; St. George; Providence and Landrum. After serving the Conference for thirty years, he was granted the retired relation at the 1949 session of the Annual Conference because of failing health.

Mr. Ariail was married twice, first to Miss Anne E. Furse of Early Branch on Nov. 2, 1917. She lived only a few months after their marriage. He married again in 1920 to Miss Essie Smith of Mullins, S.C. To them was born three sons, Warren G. Ariail, Jr., (Shelby, N.C.). William S. Ariail, (Myrtle Beach, S.C.). and Clyde Milton Ariail. (Deceased, Sept 2, 1977). All three were graduates of Wofford College. Of these, there are eight grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Upon retirement, Mr. Ariail lived in Mullins for three years, then with his sons until 1975 when he entered the Methodist Home in Orangeburg where he remained until his death, December 12, 1977. Interment services were held at Cedardale Cemetery, the Rev. James L. Correll and the Rev. Herbert C. Floyd officiating.

Brother Ariail was born into a family that has meant much to our State and Methodism. He enjoyed an enrichment in acquaintance with the great masters of literature. He was a student of the great writers of the ages. His joy was to live and inspire others with great men of the past. He was recognized through his own writings of "Sunshine and Shade" and "Nightingale" published in many magazines in America and abroad. He was also proud of his poem, "Carlisle", published in the Wofford Centennial publication. He was very able in describing the many beauties of God's great world. Truly, he has run the race of life nobly, even under all physical handicaps. He was truly a loyal shepherd of those who followed our Lord, Jesus Christ. Now that he has departed from us, we can say, "Well done, friend and brother -- God gives the better appointment." F. Carlisle Smith.

JOHN ALVIN ARIAIL

In attempting to trace the path of John Alvin Ariail, we have come to so many dead ends that it seems all roads are destined to become obsolete. Literally hundreds, perhaps thousands of miles have been intertwined on the byways of South Carolina in an attempt to locate his final resting place. At every turn, no trace can be found, no records available and when the trail shows a spark of light, it is suddenly blackened by a phrase "the records were destroyed in a fire". It is as though they are meant to rest forever without the benefit of descendents being able to acknowledge them and pay respect to their memory. Perhaps it was meant to be. In talking with a descendent in his line, Jessie T. Ariail, Jr., the picture was drawn of a family that was destitute, barely surviving, while having to constantly move from place to place to eke a living at whatever work could be found.

This condition would account for no cemetery records, as there was probably never a marker placed upon his grave. The oldest marker to be found of his immediate family members is the marker for the wife of James Hamilton Ariail, Mrs. Minnie Roten Ariail, which is located in the old part of the cemetery in Piedmont, South Carolina. We have been told there is no town office there as the town was not incorporated and no records of things that happen in that town as far as we can determine. Therefore, there is no firm documentation as to where John Alvin Ariail and his wife Mary Ethel Brown are buried. A very recent visit with John Alvin Ariail's niece, Hilda Virginia Ariail, could not shed any light on the matter either. Although her father, Rev. William Hamilton Ariail, is John Alvin Ariail's brother, she was born after he died and never heard any mention of him or where he was buried.

There are, however, newer stones of family members which I shall elaborate on later, and perhaps the picture I just painted can still have a bright side. I just by chance decided to look through the probate index for Greenville, County, S.C., again the other day and I found the first documents that show some of the movements of the family and who was with whom at the end. Lets take a look at this document and see what you think! Index: Minnie Arial equates to Minnie Roten Ariail, wife of James Hamilton Ariail, son of John Alvin Ariail. What we have here is the will of Mary Ethel Brown Ariail that was written just two days before she died. It is possible that she was on her deathbed when she had this will written for her and that she knew that she was going to die. She signed it with an x, indicating that she was illiterate or very sick, and the will indicates that she was living in Piedmont, S.C. at that time.

IN THE NAME OF GOD, AMEN.

I, Mary E. Ariail, of Piedmont, Greenville County, South Carolina, being of sound mind and memory and considering the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death do therefore make, publish and declare this to be my last will and testament.

Item 1.

I will that all my just and lawful debts shall first be paid and the residue of any estate, I give and bequeath as follows:

Item 2.

I give and bequeath to my children, Claude H., Ralph E., Catherine E. Ariail, share and share alike all of my beds, bedding clothes and books, or to be sold, as my executors think best.

Item 3.

I will that the remainder of my personal property be sold at private sale without appraisement by my executors hereafter appointed and the proceeds kept by my executors or placed either in bank or deposited with the Judge of Probate, Greenville County, to be kept for them and turned over to them when in the opinion of the person whom has it in keeping that they actually need it or when they shall marry or become the age of twenty one years without (recourse). It being my request (...) The amount being so small will not justify any expenses more than compensation for executors or agent who shall have charge of the estate.

Item 4.

I will that my children shall be placed in orphan house, as they are small and not capable of taking care of themselves.

Item 5.

I constitute and appoint J.E. Leby and S J. Blackman executors of this my last will and testament with full power to sell or divide my property in any way they may think best and either kept the property or proceeds in their possession (or) deposit in bank or with probate Judge without being held responsible in case the bank should broke or Judge of Probate should squander same using their judgment.

Item 6.

I desire that my executors pay any expenses necessarily incurred and hereby revoke all former wills by me made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal July 3rd A.D. 1905.

Witnesses: J. C. Mitchell

Mary E. (her x mark) Arial

Eliz Gilreath

Minnie Ariail

Petition to prove will--Greenville News Print

The State of South Carolina, Greenville County, in the Court of Probate, Petition to Prove Will. In the matter of the last Will and Testament of Mary E. Ariail deceased. Ex Parte J. E. Leby.

Petitioner, to the Honorable John T. Bramlett, Judge of the Court of Probate.

The petition of J.E. Leby respectfully shows to the Court: 1. That Mary E. Ariail late of the County and State, departed this life on the 6th day of July 1905, seized and possessed in her own right, personal property of the probable value of ----- dollars, and real estate.

2. That said deceased left of full force and affects a last Will and Testament, duly executed in the presence of witnesses, which is herewith submitted.

3. That by said Will and testament the Testator devised and bequeathed unto-----a tract of land containing -----acres, with the following metes and bounds, viz: -----.

4. That by said Will and Testament your petitioner was appointed Executor. Wherefore your Petitioner preys that said last Will and Testament be admitted to Probate in Common Form, and that letters Testamentary be issued there under.

J.E. Leiby, Petitioner.

On hearing the above Petition of J.E. Leiby it is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed that the Petition be granted and the said last Will and Testament of Mary E. Ariail deceased, be entered of Probate in Common Form.

Given under my hand and seal of the Court of Probate, this 12th day of July 1905.
John T. Bramlett, Judge of Court of Probate.

The State of South Carolina, Greenville County, In The Court of Probate.
By John T. Bramlett, Judge of the Court of Probate:

Personally appeared before me J. C. Mitchell, one of the subscribing witnesses to the foregoing instrument of writing, who made oath on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that he saw Mary E. Ariail sign, seal, publish, pronounce and declare the same to be her last Will and Testament; that she was then of sound and disposing mind, memory and understanding, to the best of Deponent's knowledge and belief; and Deponent, together with Eliz Gilreath and Minnie Ariail signed their names thereto as witnesses at her request, in her presence and in the presence of each other.

J.C. Mitchell

Given under my hand this 12th day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and five and in the one hundred and thirtieth year of American Independence.
John T. Bramlett, Judge of Probate

The State of South Carolina, Greenville County.

I, J.E. Leiby, do solemnly swear, that this writing contains the true last Will of the within named Mary E. Ariail, deceased, so far as I know or believe; and that I will well and truly execute the same by paying first the debts and then the legacies contained in the said Will, so far as her goods and chattels will there under extend and the law charge me, and that I will make a true and perfect inventory of all such goods and chattels: So help me God. Sworn to before me this 12th day of July, A.D. 1905, John T. Bramlett. J.E. Leiby.

State of South Carolina, County of Greenville
By John T. Bramlett, Esq., Judge of the Court of Probate.
To all whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Know ye, that on the 12 day of July, which was in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and five, the last Will and Testament of Mary E. Ariail late of Greenville County, in this State, now deceased, was proved, approved and allowed of; the said deceased having whilst she lived, and at the time of her death, divers goods, rights and credits within the State aforesaid; by means whereof the approbation and allowing of h... Testament and the power of granting the administration of all and singular the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased to me manifestly known to belong, and that the administration of all and singular the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased, and her Testament, any manner of way concerning was granted and committed unto J. E. Leiby, named Executor in the said last Will and Testament; being first sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, well and faithfully to administer, and made a full and perfect Inventory of all and singular the goods, rights and credits of the said deceased, and to exhibit the same into the Court of Probate in Greenville, in order to be recorded on or before the 12th day of August now next ensuing, and to render a just and true account, calculation and reckoning thereof, when thereunto required.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, the 12th day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and five and in the one hundred and 30th year of American Independence.
Probate Court, Recorded, Book..... Page..... John T. Bramlett, Judge of the Court of Probate.

Ok, now let us ponder what we know and guess at what we don't know. John Alvin Ariail died Jan 14, 1903 and no record can be found of his death or his burial. His wife, Mary Ethel Brown Ariail, died Jul 5, 1905, and now we have located her will. The will states she was in Piedmont, South Carolina, when she made out the will just two days before her death. She appeared primarily concerned about the welfare of her children in the will and it appears that she had very little of value to leave them. She was a trusting soul

as depicted by her words concerning the men who were to carry out her wishes, and it is doubtful that she was transported very far to be buried. The only cemetery in the town of Piedmont is the Rose Hill Cemetery. It is said that she was Catholic, but there are no Catholic Churches in the Town and no Catholic cemeteries that is know of.

There is an old mill in the town. Were John Alvin Ariail and his son James Hamilton Ariail living there and working in the factory for a living when John Alvin Ariail died? We don't know but it is possible. Then, where could they have buried John Alvin Ariail and Mary Ethel Brown Ariail when they died? Let me draw you a picture and you can draw your own conclusion, no facts, just theory.

In the Piedmont Cemetery there is a plot that is laid out as follows: Grave 1-alien family, Grave 2-Minnie Roten Ariail, Grave 3-James Hamilton Ariail, Grave 4-Nannie Ariail (dau of James Hamilton), Grave 5-no marker, Grave 6-no marker, Grave 7-Veldee Styron (son of Lillie Ariail, grandson of James Hamilton Ariail), Grave 8-Lillie Beatrice Ariail Pryor, Grave 9-alien family. The stones for everyone except Minnie Roten Ariail are recent, say within the last 30-40 years, or newer. There are slight indentations in the earth where the blank grave plot exists.

I would like to submit that perhaps John Alvin Ariail and his wife Mary Ethel Brown Ariail rest in these two spaces. I had not given it much thought until the will surfaced, but it makes some sense that this is the place perhaps where they rest. We have done our best to locate you, John Alvin, may God forever bless your soul and may you forever rest in peace.

MARK ARIAIL, son of Jerry Nolan Ariail, grandson of Amos Marvin Ariail

We must not confuse the Mark Ariail in this story with the Mark Ariail of Franklin County, Georgia. Lets take a look at what Bill Morrison has to say about the life of Mark.

Mark Ariail lives to audition -- it's why he's in New York.

Actors and vampires come out at night. And each evening just before the witching hour, Mark Ariail leaves his underground lair to work the graveyard shift at a downtown security company.

He usually walks the 30 blocks to the diamond district and spends the night behind the double locked doors of a basement vault. Morning finds him on a subway headed home to the basement apartment he shares with two culinary students. It's a lovely address on an Upper West Side Street lined with trees and brownstones -- a few short blocks from James Dean's first New York apartment. But the two rooms, one up, one down, have only one dingy window, and Ariail's corner is underground in a "black hole" accessible by a spiral staircase.

All very eerie.

"I work underground; I live underground; I travel underground," the Arden actor said one recent afternoon. "If I did this much longer my eyes would probably get very, very small. I'd turn very white, and at auditions I would be known as the Mole Boy."

Auditions are why Ariail is in the city. So he works through the night and makes the rounds during the day. To prepare for the moment when he gets a foot in the stage door, he takes classes and studies the faces he sees in film and paintings. He even visited the Brooklyn Zoo to study the sinister reserve of a Chinese water dragon for an acting class.

A day may bring an audition for a new John Hughes movie or a toothpaste commercial. Since he arrived last summer, he has been on more than 150 auditions. He never misses one.

New Yorkers say he has the look -- perfect for commercials. He's young, photogenic, expressive; he has a marvelous, self-deprecating sense of humor; his eyes are alive with wit and warmth. At 23, a year after graduating from the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, he can affect the smart look of the New York bachelor or gel his hair to become a street kid. With his baseball cap turned backward, he looks like a high schooler on his way to batting practice.

But Ariail doesn't want a career in commercials. He wants a life in the theater. Indeed, he spent the summer of his junior year in New York, just to be sure that he and the city were compatible. He found a manager, attended auditions and classes, and, yes, waited tables at a swank restaurant where his clients (his victims, he says) included Tom Cruise and Sting and a woman who drank red wine and looked askance when he said he would be right back with an ice bucket.

"You don't chill red wine," she admonished him.

"Oh," he said, ever quick on the uptake. "You're one of those."

He hated waiting tables, hated the question asked of every newcomer to the city: "And what do you do, young man?"

"I'm an actor."

"Oh, Really? At what restaurant?"

The auditions have produced little work to date (a play, a couple of jobs posing for the covers of romance novels and a series of Carlsberg beer commercials he filmed in Spain). But, he says, "at this minute, I audition. I consider that my job."

Auditions for commercials, he says, often are about making funny faces for the camera. One is asked to be madcap, if not a little bit mad. When he auditioned for a telephone commercial, he suggested boredom by tapping his head with the receiver. The director loved it, loved it. Ariail didn't get the job, but maybe the director will remember him.

Then there was the audition pianist who told him to shut up and sing the day he went to an open call for a Broadway musical. Rattled, Ariail forgot the words to the Sondheim song and promptly improvised a new lyric that worked rather well within the 16 bars allotted him. He flashed the pianist a big grin. "Nexxxxxt," the pianist responded. Ariail didn't get that job either.

He got the Carlsberg commercials and filmed them in April. But he doesn't know whether they'll be aired in Spain or shelved. If they do air, he will play "Carl" in a series of zany little films celebrating the joy of cold beers and hot tamales. If the campaign gets sponsor approval, it could well lead to European stardom.

As if that were what he wants.

"I'm pretty sure I wouldn't want a career in commercials," Ariail said. "It can become a trap, especially with the amount of money you can make on a commercial compared to the stage. When I first got up here I told my manager that I wanted to have a legitimate career, and it was kind of unnerving. She kind of scoffed: 'You'll be rich with commercials.' I didn't press that, of course. I was new in New York, and I hadn't made a name for myself in anything, so I didn't have any room to argue."

To date he's appeared only once on the New York stage, playing the "second citizen" in a "Richard III" produced way off Broadway. The only thing that came of it, he says, is that he became friends with the "third citizen." "It was a horrible production," Ariail says laughing. "I mean it was wretched."

His best performance all but went unnoticed. He was returning home from a party late one night when his subway skipped his stop and went barreling on to Harlem. All of a sudden Ariail felt terribly vulnerable -- and with good reason. In an instant the kid from Buncombe County assumed a new identity, creating a character no less threatening than the toughs around him. It was a stand-off. He made his exit.

Ariail has become friends with a number of Tar Heel expatriates living in New York, like director John Haber, who now handles special events for Dodger Productions. Ariail sometimes moonlights at Dodger parties or occasionally finds himself among the lucky guests. He rubbed shoulders with Ralph Fiennes and other members of the English contingent that came to New York to raise money for London's Almedia Theater. In a strange way, he was reassured seeing these film stars and theater people in the flesh.

"When you go to a movie you enter a fantasy world where everything is much larger than life," he says. "You're seeing faces that are 20, 50 feet high. and you kind of lose touch with the fact that these are real people. Then you see them walking in front of you and being ushered into the elevator and you realize they are real people. This is not a super being. It's a human being doing something he loves to do. Whenever I see live theater it makes me realize that I can do it. It's not out of my reach."

He even met a William Morris agent at a Dodger party who invited him to come in for an interview. The response was positive, but in the end he was told that the agency really couldn't handle him until someone had seen him on stage.

So Ariail goes to open calls, along with "a thousand other actors," hoping that his face, his look, his voice, his sense of comedy abandon or bittersweet sorrow will touch a casting director.

Then there's the expense of having photographs made and mailed along with cover letters and resumes. Total cost: at least \$350. One does this every so many weeks.

"They say the first time the agents see them they say, 'Oh, interesting face,' and then throw them in the trash. The second time they say, 'Oh, interesting face. I think I remember him from somewhere, maybe a film.' The third time they say, 'I've seen that face. Maybe I should call him in.'" Ariail is having new shots made for his third mailing. He won't be buying drinks all around for some time to come.

He doesn't divulge his salary as a dispatcher for the security company, but he admits to paying \$540 a month for his corner of the crypt on 76th Street (compare this to the \$475 that he and a roommate paid for a two-bedroom apartment in Chapel Hill).

Private spaces in the apartment were originally closed off by blankets, but that was not acceptable. So Ariail browsed the home improvement section of his local Barnes & Noble, bought lumber and nails, and built a wall and hung a door. Then he built a frame for an oversize bed and shelves to hold his CD player

and television. The only real wall space is decorated with a poster from his first movie, "Insignificant Others," a local effort filmed while he was a student at UNC-CH.

"I need a window," he says, "but really it's OK because when I sleep I sleep during the day.

New York makes no allowances for struggling actors. Ariail was devastated when the subway fare was increased a quarter to \$1.50, when his second-run movie house over on 50th Street went from \$2 a ticket to \$3. But the most traumatic moment came the night he walked into his favorite McDonald's over on Broadway and saw that the two-cheeseburger meal without tax had gone from \$2.99 to \$3.29.

"I had to leave McDonald's," he said. "I just had to walk outside, take a breath and count my change before I walked back in. It was devastating. When I bought groceries in Chapel Hill it was pretty much pile it all up and put it on a charge card. But here, knowing what everything costs down to the penny and walking to save on the subway and then seeing it go up another quarter, well, it was just devastating."

A commercial would help right now, although one commercial does not a wealthy man make. Ariail's first for KFC was cast in Wilmington while he was still at UNC. Its limited exposure on national television brought him \$900 and a residual check for \$47. Of course, the actors who play the lovers on the Tasters Choice spots likely own homes now in the south of France, but the Carlsberg spots won't pay a dime unless they air.

A play would be even better. Weekly scale for a Broadway show is about \$1,000. But if you quit your day job (the night shift in Ariail's case) and the show flops, you're once again pounding the pavement.

Well, he expected this. New York is not easy. But the worst part, he says, is not having someone to talk to about his day, someone in whom he can truly confide. The nonactors at "the vault" delight in running lines with their young friend; they're supportive, and each expects to be part of his entourage.

"But if I go in and say, 'I had the worst audition. I went in and gave my best, and they just said, "Thank you. Next."' And I know I'm not going to get a callback. You try to explain that to a nonactor and they're just like, 'Oh, too bad. You have a commercial audition tomorrow right?' Even when I got my Carlsberg break, they said, 'Oh, you're quitting' (as if he were in the money). And I said, 'No, I can't.' I have some money, about enough to live on for a month."

Other actors understand, but he has to tread carefully.

"My actor friends are just where I am. Not even there. They don't have an agent. They work their butts off trying to wait tables and going to theater auditions. You call them up and you say, 'I had the worst commercial audition today' or, 'I had the worst theater audition today,' they say, 'Yeah, me, too. I don't want to hear your sad story.' The worst is calling somebody and telling them the latest news -- good or bad -- and they get upset because you were even sent on an audition. You start losing friends. It's such a competitive field."

So he fights the good fight, accepts the rejection and savors the happiness when it comes.

Ariail recalls a friend who had auditioned repeatedly for a producer, each reading more wonderful than the last. As he was about to leave, the stage manager rushed up and said they were so impressed they wanted him to read for the lead.

"And he just blows them out of the water. He was on cloud nine. This is the job he wants. He can't sleep for three days waiting for the phone call. He's just out of his mind with happiness. Well, two weeks go by and no phone call. Finally he can't stand it any longer. He calls them up on Saturday, and they say, 'Oh, we finished casting on Friday. It doesn't look like you got it.'"

Ariail considers his friend lucky. "Who do you know in a 9-to-5 job who is ever going to have the highs that he had during that time when he thought he had the job? Just imagine.

"You can live for a month on the highs. And you always have that hope. Every time you walk out of an audition you think, 'Hey, maybe I got it.' Every time I get a message from my manager, I think maybe this time. It's an adventure. It's what I want to do. There are other jobs I could do, but we're talking here about a life, not a job. This is my life. Some people have their job, and then they have their life. Hopefully, my life will be my job."

We have been in touch with Mark by letter and he has furnished us with photographs and credentials, just as any good actor would do. He is a handsome man, so girls, look up his picture and eat your hearts out!! If he is distant enough of a cousin, you might want to chase this one.

MARK A. ARIAIL, SAG, AEA ELIGIBLE

THEATRE

Off-Off-Broadway

Two Gentlemen of Verona --- Speed --- American Theatre of Actors

Richard III --- Second Citizen, Priest, Oxford
 Henry V --- Montjoy, Archbishop of Ely --- NADA Theatre

Regional

Madwoman of Chaillot --- Adolphe Bertaeu --- Williamstown Theatre Festival
 Two Gentlemen of Verona --- Poteus
 Beauty and the Beast --- Droog: The Beast Assistant --- Playmakers Repertory Company
 Arms and the Man --- The Russian Captain
 Hamlet --- Ensemble
 Twelfth Night --- Gentleman
 The Nutcracker: A Play --- Toy Soldier
Directors: David Hammon, Tom Moore, Martin Platt, Michael Wilson

Other

Holy Ghosts --- Coleman --- University of North Carolina-CH
 A Midsummer Night's Dream --- Lysander
 Cymbeline --- Iachimo / Cloten
 Measure for Measure --- Claudio
 Glengarry Glen Ross --- Blake
 A View From the Bridge --- Louie --- UNC-CH Dept. of Dramatic Arts
 The Voice of the Prairie --- Davie
 Assassins --- The Balladeer --- Pie Shop Productions
 Pirates of Penzance --- Frederick --- UNC-CH Opera Workshop
 Joseph and the Amazing. . . --- Gad --- Pauper Players

Film and Television

The Gross Side (Second Coming Prod.) --- Security Guard, Bully --- Television Pilot
 Insignificant Others (Soft White Prod.) --- Michael (Lead) --- Independent Feature Film
 Manhattan --- David Goldman (lead) --- Independent Television Pilot
 Creative Ritual --- Roberto (lead) --- Columbia Graduate Film
 Lost and Found --- Artist (lead) --- NYU Senior Thesis
 Runner's High --- Tim (lead) --- NYU Senior Film

Commercials

On Camera Principles for National and International Network Usage. (List and Tape upon Request).

Training

B.A. Dramatic Arts, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill, 1995
 Williamstown Theatre Festival Summer Apprectice
 Michael Howard Studio: Scene Study with Michael Howard
 T. Schrieber Studio: Scene Study with Gloria Maddox
 Weist-Barron TV / FILM / SOAP with Christopher Goutman
 Atlantic Theatre Company Part - Time Program
 Voice: Vickie Clarke, Dr. Terry Rhodes

Special Skills

Tenor / Baritone, Spelunking, Skiing, Tai Chi, SCUBA, Drive Standard, Dialects (British and Southern), Running.

Well, good luck Mark. May your successes be many? I asked my computer just what relation we are and it put it to me this way, 'one generation removed, you are my 2nd cousin, James Leland Ariail being our common ancestor.'

HANNAH CLIMENA PIXLEY, wife of Stokes Smith Ariail

I guess we all, at times, feel that we have been forsaken. We feel that our lives has been turned upside down and that God has forgotten us in 'our quest' to forge ahead in our desperate rush to oblivion. Perhaps it is time that we paused for a moment of reflection, a moment in which we can take stock of just what is actually happening in our lives, and during this time, assess just who we are and what we are doing. Is it worthy to preview to our Creator and will it be counted as exemplary to our descendants?

What does this have to do with Hannah Pixley you must be asking at this time? Well, the Ariail Archives now holds a book on the life of Hannah Climena Pixley, *A Life in Monterey, 1862-1953*. This book is by

the Monterey News, Monterey, Massachusetts, and is copyrighted, therefore it cannot be reprinted here in its entirety for you to read.

The book, which is the diary of Hannah, tells of a young child that was brought up in a desperately poor environment. A child with so little to eat that she never developed to grow normally as other children grew. She never knew who her real parentage were and felt all her life that she was an outcast. She had to endure seeing people killed before her eyes and many other things that a child should never be subjected to endure. She, however, persevered and became part of the Ariail Family. Her children were Mary Elizabeth Ariail, Flora Delia Ariail, Herbert Joyner Ariail and Juanita Veronica Ariail. We have been privileged to have her descendants attend the Ariail Reunion and every effort will be made in the near future to locate her resting place and properly document the family in our history files.

We should all read this diary, and after reading its contents, take stock of whom we are and where we are going. I believe you would feel as I did, I'm thankful for what I have and the way God has blessed me in spite of all the hardships that I endured during my early life.

WILLIAM COKE ARIAIL, son of the Rev. William Hamilton Ariail.

When I first read the following letter that we have recently been presented, I kept asking myself just why did Coke write such a letter. I am not talking about the poetic style but the content. Then after reviewing the family and profession of the Rev William Hamilton Ariail, I could understand why he might have been remiss in letting the writing of a letter slip his daily responsibilities. You can see from the above biographical sketch about him that he served both his God and his family with dedication and devotion. William Coke Ariail is a half-brother to Hilda Virginia Ariail, the lady that graces our reunion with her beautiful piano as her daughter, Sharon, sings for our enjoyment.

This entire family was very talented, and their descendants have served their country in all aspect of life, from B26 pilots during WW II, Ministers, Engineers, Policemen, Judges, and Military Officials. We must not overlook the son of Ruth Euzelia Ariail, Clifford Baxter, who died at sea when his ship was attacked by a German submarine during WW II. Nor can we forget the heart warming salute rendered by Lt. E. Ariail Kinard, when after attending his grandmothers (Nancy Elizabeth Ozella Daniel Ariail) funeral, he boarded his B26 and flew over her grave site at the Cemetery in Spartanburg, S.C. and dipped the planes wing in respect to her memory.

This is the type of stuff that our family is made of; we are all part of it. We must remember that each thing that we do will be remembered by someone and we never know when our actions will be an inspiration for others to higher and higher achievements. It is so important that we always look to our God and weigh our actions on the scales of his standards. Now that I have all that off my mind, let us look at the letter that Coke wrote to his father sometime during the 1914 or 1915 time frame.

Dear Papa,
Your pen must be bad, or your ink must be pale,
For I haven't had a letter in many a mail.
If your don't want to write, you might use a 'phone,
For your big fat boy is a long ways from home.

Is your love on the wane, or has your heart grown cold?
Or do you really think that I'm so far from the fold
That I don't want to write, neither want to hear
From my good old Daddy but a few times a year?

Ammie's fixin' bottles, Sister's in her crib,
Billy Boy is slobberin' on his bran new bib,
I'm still a diggin', Mina's gettin' stout,
Liza's in the kitchen cooking sour crout.

Tip's the new addition to our little family tree,
He's as pretty a little terrier as ever you did see,
He's young and immature, his habits sorter bad,
And of course his carelessness makes Amaryllis mad.

The snow fell all yesterday - the ground was covered white,

We had to burn a lot of coal, and money's mighty tight,
Vacation too is coming, and I will not draw a cent,
Suppose I'll sit and wonder where all my dollars went.

We want to thank you for that ham, it surely was a treat,
There jist is no disputin', pore folks love to eat,
It comes in mighty handy from the skin down to the bone,
It am the ham that sholy am because it came from home.

We hope you'll write a letter relatin all the news,
The only mail we get these days reminds us of our dues.
Our love and our affection, we send, each one, to all,
We only wish you lived so near that we could pay a call.

We hope the day will come again, when all the Ariail clan,
May sit around the festive board, with our dear old man,
So when you've read this letter, don't treat it as a joke,
But get your pen and paper, and write your loving, COKE.

ANNE STUART ARIAIL, daughter of Henry Ellis Ariail, grandfather David Blassingame Ariail, great grandfather William Henry Harrison Ariail, great great grandfather Rev. John Harvey Ariail, and 3rd great grandfather John Ariail and wife Chloe Ives.

If our assumptions are correct, our family descends from Royalty through the Ives family. And one of our members came close, very close to wearing the Crown again. That is what happened one night in 1957 at Atlantic City, New Jersey. She had already taken the beauty spot in Alabama by winning the Miss Alabama beauty contest and now it was her try at Miss America. We can all be very proud of what she accomplished at so early an age in life, she was 2nd runner up to Miss America with Marian Ann McKnight, of South Carolina, winning top honors and Margo Spring, District of Columbia, 1st runner up. We are all proud of you Anne, and hope that your life has been fulfilling and your dreams accomplished to their fullest.

Anne was born in 1937, so she was just 19 years old when this big event occurred in her life. During these few short years of her young life, her father Henry Ellis Ariail and mother Marian Stuart Riddle must have furnished her with the tools that developed the poise and composure needed to withstand the tremendous strain that accompanies such big events. The big auditorium, with an audience of 20,000 people, including New Jersey's Gov. Robert B. Meyner, stood to give them a royal salute at the end of the drama packed moment. Anne has just competed with 49 other contestants in the quest for the title that every girl dreams of attaining, and she almost did, she placed 3rd out of the 49 girls competing.

But in the glamorous event, all the glory was not that of Marian Ann McKnight, Miss America for 1957. Runners-up in the contest, those selected for her royal court and who will get a lion's share of the \$50,000 scholarship fund, were Miss District of Columbia, Margo Spring, Md., a brunette with geen eyes who was first runner-up; and Miss Alabama, Anne Stuart Ariail, 19, a blonde-haired Birmingham beauty with green eyes, another little Southerner with ambitions for a musical comedy career, who was second runner-up.

Miss McKnight won the crown over Anne without placing in any of the preliminary contests, although she caught the fancy of the audience with her interpretation of "The Monroe Doctrine," a laugh-provoking satire of Marilyn Monroe. Had she not been so good with this part of her performance, who knows?

Miss Alabama, Anne Stuart Ariail, 19, of Birmingham, a blonde southern belle with blue green eyes will attend Columbia University in New York and study with the Theatre Wing for a career in musical comedy.

The 1957 talent show given by the 10 semi-finalists lacked the sparkle and, perhaps, the more pleasing to the ear, entertainment of former Pageant years until Miss Alabama took center stage to give her performance. Then the audience came alive with excitement as Miss Alabama, Anne Stuart Ariail, presented her song and dance interpretation of the little commedienne, "Aldo Annie," from Oklahoma.

We salute you, Anne, on a job well done. Perhaps someday we will know much more about you and your family.

MRS. SALLIE SUTHERLAND, daughter of Sarah Jane Ariail, granddaughter of The Rev. John Ariail

There is obviously not enough space in any computer or book to document everything that every Ariail family member did, however, when something as striking as the information we just obtained comes to our

knowledge, it is important that everyone be able to share in its content. First, I will fill you in on some background information so you can track what happened back around 1862.

A girl by the name of Sarah Jane Ariail married a man by the name of James M. Reid on Dec 2, 1847. From that union there came, as far as we can determine, three children. For all the particulars on this family, see the Family Group Records in the historical files, however, Sarah Jane Ariail died Sep 17, 1862, leaving her husband and two children still living. For a long time, we did not know what happened to James M. Reid, but we found Sarah Jane Ariail Reid buried in the Ariail Cemetery near Easley, S.C. We also knew that for some reason, Sarah E. (Sallie) Reid was living with her grandfather, The Rev. John Harvey Ariail.

Then, much later, we found some documents that shed light on what must have happened. After Sarah Jane Ariail died, James M. Reid re-married and must have moved to Dublin, Texas. With that move, he apparently took his new wife, his son by Sarah Jane Ariail (John H. Reid -- Authors note: I'll bet his name was John Harvey Reid), and his children by his second marriage, leaving Sarah E. (Sallie) Reid with her grandfather, The Rev. John Harvey Ariail.

Well, Rev. John Harvey Ariail raised his granddaughter well, and she married and had five children that we know about. When she died, there was an article written about her that attest to not only her character, but the character of the man under whom she received her spiritual and moral guidance. Read this carefully and it will become apparent why it is so important that we tutor our children in the spiritual as well as the secular aspects of our society. Lets look at what the article recovered says:

SALLIE SUTHERLAND

"She not only professed Christianity but practiced it in daily life, which statement is the highest tribute that can be paid to mortals."

Mrs. Sallie Sutherland died Tuesday afternoon, April 28, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Bob Craig, between Salem and Old Pickens on the Oconee side of Keowee river.

She is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Craig and Mrs. Ida Price, Dell, Mont.; two sons, W. Henry Sutherland of Pickens, and Homer Sutherland of Jacksonville, Fla.; one brother, John H. Reid; one half-brother, Forrest Reid, and one half-sister, Mrs. Lillie Ware, all of Dublin, Tex.

Funeral services will be conducted this (Wednesday) afternoon from Holly Springs Baptist church by Rev. S.J. Gardner and Rev. W.C. Seaborn. Interment will follow in the church cemetery. Pallbearers; O.T. Hinton, H.A. Townes, Frank McFall, O.S. Stewart, James B. Craig and Furman Chastain.

Mrs. Sutherland was born in Pickens County 83 years ago and spent her life in this section. Before marriage she was Miss Sallie Reid. Her husband died about 26 years ago. She was a member of Oolenoy Baptist church and *one of the best women Pickens County has produced. She not only professed Christianity but practiced it in daily life, which statement is the highest tribute that can be paid to mortals.* She was a loyal and faithful wife, true and loving mother, and the Good Samaritan when opportunity afforded.

Last December 27 she fell in the yard and broke her hip. She was in Dr. Peek's hospital from that time until about three weeks ago when she was taken back home improved in health, it was thought, but unable to walk.

We salute you Sallie, you have set the standard for all of us to bear and we shall never forget. We can receive encouragement from your example and the strength necessary to carry on from day to day. May you always rest in peace as the tribute above attests to a life well lived. Our quest in life should be to imitate your example and strive to leave an equally deserved legacy.

J. ARTHUR PICKEL, son of Martha Craig Ariail Pickel

Veteran of the Spanish-American War.

Many of our family members have served and paid the ultimate price in the great wars of their time, from the Civil War, World War I, World War II, Korea, and Vietnam, but to date, this has been the first known family member to serve in the Spanish American War. He lived his life as a farmer, as many of our family did, and was the half-brother of Eliza Climelia, Sarah Jane, Lucinda and Robert Franklin Ariail. His mother, Martha Craig Ariail Pickel, was originally the wife of John Harvey Ariail, III, who died in the service of his country during the Civil War.

Arthur Pickel apparently did not have an easy life in his childhood, as documents recovered indicate that his father, William Pickel, died on a poor farm in Pickens County.

WILLIAM HARRISON ARIAIL, Note: This letter is believed to be written by the family member known as William Henry Harrison Ariail to a friend during the Civil War. He was a son of the Rev. John Harvey Ariail. He was born and reared just north of Easley, SC., on the Pickens road. His birthplace was right beside where the present day Ariail Cemetery now exists, the Cemetery originally being started when the Rev. John Harvey Ariail buried his young son, Thomas Blassingame Ariail, in the proximity to his home, thus starting what is now known as the Ariail Cemetery. The letter, obviously, is every difficult to decipher and some words may be incorrectly transcribed, however, a copy of the letter is in the Ariail Archives historical books for everyone to view if interested.

*Camp Near Chattanooga Tennessee
Oct 29th, 1863*

Dear Friend,

By your request, I will drop you a few lines which I am very sorrow to state that George breathed his last breath last night between 12 and one o'clock. We had a very hard fite(fight). He was shot through the boddie(body) at the commencement. We was engaged about 2 hours. When we was compell(compelled) to fall back and his boddie(body) fell into the hand of the enemy. I did not see him after he was shot, but I saw one of his compaing(companions or company) and he told me that he got the things out of his packet that will be taken care of. I don't know how many is cill(was killed) and wounded in that comping(company). His Capt was wounded in the hip, but not dangerous. I don't know how many was cill(killed) and wond(wounded) in the comping(company) that I belong to. Thare(there) was 3 cill(killed) as we know of and we think thare(there) is 3 or 4 more cill(killed). ?Hudgs? Roper (believed to be L.H. Roper) is wounded. He is shot threw(through) the lag(leg). I don't think that the bone is injured. It is a very bad wound. There is sevil(several) more wounded in this comping(company) wounded, but none that you are a quainted(acquainted) with. We was sit all last nit(night). I neve(never) sleepe a bit. We was after the Yankees all nite(night). Dear Friend.

LT. CLYDE L. WHITE, *grandson of Elizabeth Climelia Ariail*

Gives Life For His Country

Captured by Japanese

Pickens Sentinel, Jul 22, 1943

Many of our brave young men have gone off to war, and many have returned to them homes after service to their country and lived their lives with family and friends. Some have not. There are two stories in this biographical sketch, the first being that of Lt Clyde L. White and the second being that of 1Lt Harry W. Findley. We currently know the relation of Lt White to the Ariail family, but have not been able to tie 1Lt Harry W. Findley down to an exact relationship. It is known, however, that Lucinda Parthenia Ariail and her husband Silas Curtis had a daughter named Maggie Curtis that married into the Findley family. Read both stories and you will see how our servicemen paid the price for the freedom we enjoy from day to day. I think it is only fitting to embrace their memory and again repeat the phrase "We Shall Never Forget."

Second Lt. Clyde L. White, son of Mr. and Mrs. Luther White of Easley, and Pfc. John H. Wyatt, son of Mrs. Viola Wyatt Whitlock, of R4, Easley, have been reported dead through International Red Cross. Both of these soldiers were prisoners of war of the Japanese government. The report stated that Lt. White contracted beriberre malaria, but the date of his death is not known. The cause and circumstances under which Pfc. Wyatt died have not been received.

First Lieut. Harry W. Findley of Pickens spent the past 10 days with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. W.E. Findley, after serving ten months in the U.S. Air Corps in New Guinea and Australia. He is a big bomber pilot and has seen lots of action. When he went to Australia last August he piloted his bomber, but on his return trip he was a plane passenger, leaving Australia on a Tuesday and arriving at Greenville the following Saturday. He is looking well and feeling fine and numerous friends greeted him warmly.

Lieut. Findley is regarded as one of the best pilots in the Army Air Corps and was selected last year by his commander to instruct Gen. Jimmy Doolittle in the handling of the big new bomber. However, the assignment was changed before Harry began giving lessons to the General. He has been on many bomber missions and also to drop supplies to ground forces. He participated in the battle of Bismarck Sea and his formation of three bombers is credited with sinking a 10,000-ton Jap transport and a 4,000-ton cargo ship in this engagement. Lieut. Findley says he doesn't believe a single Jap escaped this fight alive--those who were not shot and drowned were eaten by the sharks. Lieut. Findley suffered an attack of malaria while in New Guinea and spent some time in a hospital, but has never been wounded by the enemy. His bomber was

hit twice by ack-ack fire but no enemy plane has hit it. In the area in which he operated Lieut. Findley says the Japs are losing many more men and planes than the Allies, and while the Japs are good and daring air fighters, the Americans are better equipped and trained. While in Australia Lieut. Findley saw Lewis Boggs, Gary Hiott, Jr., and David Craig of Pickens, and also Walter Capell of Easley.

The members of his squadron are from South Carolina, Alabama and Tennessee, so they have taken the initial letters of their home states and painted on their bombers the word "SCAT". Lieut. Findley will not return to the fighting front immediately but will instruct graduates of advanced flying schools in things learned in actual combat. He hopes that after a few months he will be returned to active combat duty.

DR. WILLIAM THOMAS ARIAIL, SR.

To again illustrate the diversity of the Ariail family in American society, two articles have been uncovered during the historical search for information about the Ariail's. Neither article is profound in its content, however, it is important that we know the rich contributions that have been made by our family to the business and community sectors. Lets take a look at what was said about W.T. and Nelle Ariail.

Dr. W. T. Ariail Attends Meet

Dr. and Mrs. W.T. Ariail are spending this week at Daytona Beach, Fla., where Dr. Ariail is attending the Georgia, Florida and South Carolina Maternal and child Welfare Conference.

Dr. Ariail expects to be in his office Friday, Sept. 12. Little Billy Ariail is visiting his grandparents; Mr. and Mrs. J.M. Oxford in Clermont while his parents are away.

Ariail's Sell Interest In N.E. Georgian

To Bob Yates

A transaction was completed Saturday in which W.T. Ariail and Nelle Ariail sold their holdings in The Northeast Georgian Publishing Co. to Bob Yates, who has been a partner in the firm.

The newspaper is now owned entirely by Mr. and Mrs. Yates.

Great progress has been made by The Georgian this year, and the subscription list has been enlarged to the highest number in the paper's history.

A continued improvement and expansion of other services offered by the paper will be made as fast as possible, providing the finest newspaper and allied service ever offered here.

HOWARD Q. DOVER, husband of Mary Lou Ariail

Two Men Killed In Truck Crash

H.Q. Dover, Leon Burke die as vehicles hit on Abbeville Road

The wreckage of two trucks in which Leon Burke, 35, of Millan, Ga., and Howard Quentin Dover, 26, of Anderson were killed last night about 6:20 o'clock in a head on collision on the Abbeville highway. One of the trucks was loaded with 50-gallon drums of syrup.

Two trucks collided head-on early last night at the northern approach to the bridge over Beaver Creek eleven miles from Anderson on the Abbeville Highway, instantly killing two men and injuring a third.

The victims were the drivers of the trucks, Howard Quentin Dover, 26, West Franklin Street, Anderson, and Leon Burke, 35, of Millan, Ga. A Negro, Frank Strong, 25, of Millan, Ga., who was traveling with Mr. Burke, was injured, and is a patient at the Anderson County Hospital.

A Salesman for Ballentine Motor Company of Anderson, Mr. Dover was driving a Ford panel truck containing automobile supplies and parts from Abbeville toward Anderson. He was traveling alone.

Mr. Burke was driving a Dodge trailer truck in opposite direction. Strong was seated beside him. The big trailer was loaded with 50-gallon barrels of Coca-Cola syrup.

The impact of the crash and the subsequent rumbling of the syrup drums as they rolled over the road were heard great distances. The first to reach the scene after the wreck was John B. Moore, who lives a short distance away. He found the two men dead.

Each of the drivers died in his cab. A watch on Mr. Burke had stopped at 6:15 p.m., indicating the wreck occurred at that time. The injured Negro was not believed to be seriously hurt. The hospital reported that he suffered bruises and cuts about the face.

Officers who first arrived at the scene were Coroner Olin Burton, Sheriff W.J. Erskine, Lieut. R.P. McClellan, Patrolman Manning I. Harrison and State Constable C.R. McGuire.

Mr. Dover is survived by his wife and a two-year-old son. They recently moved to Anderson from Toccoa, Ga.

Coroner Burton has not yet set a time or place for the inquest. The following will serve on the inquest jury: W.F. Cooley, foreman, W.H. Embler, Willie Harbin, Cleo Watson, J.T. Chastain and B.L. Moore.

JOHN & CHLOE ARIAIL HOMEPLACE

Although we may actually never know exactly where the home of John and Chloe Ariail was situated, we are making great strides in developing a database that may tell us almost where they lived. I believe we can already safely state that it was south of Easley, just inside the Pickens County line, and perhaps between State Rt. 8 and Brushy Creek. It may have even encompassed what is now Rt. 8, but I know that I would be safe in stating that if anyone stood at the Zion Methodist Church and looked toward Brushy Creek, they would be looking at the land that was owned by John and Chloe Ariail.

Why do I say this? Some new data has just recently come to our knowledge that confirms suspicions that have rummaged around in our heads for some time. I will first document this data and then we can look at some facts and perhaps by putting it down on paper we can develop a scenario, or plot, that will assist us in locating the area which we seek.

On Feb 4, 1847, William H. Ariail (Note: William Harrison Ariail, who moved to Georgia), of Pickens District, S.C., sold to Robert N. Smith for \$229.00, 106 acres on 23 Mile Creek known as the Hollingsworth tract, located in Pickens District and adjoined by lands of Charles Wilson, Lemuel L. Hamilton (Note: This is without doubt Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton who married John & Chloe Ariail's daughter, Climelia Abigail Ariail), Charles Wilson, Charles Hughes and William Ariail (Note: The reason William Ariail appears twice here is because John Ariail left Chloe two different tracts of land when he died. Apparently these two tracts joined and, therefore, William Ariail still possessed a tract of the home place which he sold later).

Witnesses: R. Norris and Moses Phillips, Mary Adalaide Ariail released dower. Pickens Co SC Deed Bk. F-1 pg 131-132.

This seemingly insignificant bit of data is really a bombshell when it is taken together with what we thought and what we know. What did we think?

(1) That William Harrison Ariail and his wife Mary took care of Chloe after John Ariail died. This confirms that in fact Chloe may have very well lived with them, and perhaps even gave them the home place consisting of 396 acres of land of Brushy Creek.

(2) This information does document exactly where William Harrison and Mary Ariail were living before they came to Georgia. It also shows that they were in possession of at least two tracts of land that joined in the area where they lived. It also documents where William Harrison Ariail obtained some of the \$2,000.00 he paid for the 600+ acres of land he purchased near the Nails Creek Community in Franklin County, Georgia.

(3) We know that Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton, who married John Ariail's daughter, possessed a large tract of land near where Zion Methodist Church now stands. A plat of this land is held in the Ariail Archives. He gave 1 acre of his land for the Cemetery when the church was formed.

(4) We know that John Ariail's land holdings bordered, or were in very close proximity to, the land of Lemuel Greenlee Hamilton. It bordered the holdings of John Hamilton.

(5) We also know that Luke Ariail, John Ariail's son, married Nancy Lesley, a charter member of Zion Methodist church. They must have been neighbors, John Ariail's land bordered John Lesley's land.

(6) We know that two Ariail preachers came out of Zion Methodist Church. (See separate article on Zion Church history).

(7) We know that William Harrison Ariail and Mary Barr were married by the pastor of Carmel Presbyterian Church, which is not very far from where the Brushy Creek/23 Mile Creek holdings of John Ariail were situated.

Now the question is.... was the land that William Harrison Ariail sold part of the Home Place, or was it another joining tract of land that John Ariail owned? Its hard to say, but we already know that John Ariail gave to his son, Luke Ariail, the 150 acre tract on 23 Mile Creek. That could not have been the land that William Harrison Ariail was selling, unless he had earlier obtained it from his brother Luke Ives Ariail. At any rate, it does place William Harrison Ariail and his mother Chloe Ariail living in the same location. The deed to the 150-acre tract of land that John Ariail owned on 23 Mile Creek will be impossible to reconstruct, but lets attempt to do the best we can for some of the deed.

**Release: John Canselor to John Ariail.
South Carolina, Pendleton District.**

Know all men by these presents, that I, John Canselor, of same State and District, for and in consideration of the sum of seven hundred dollars to me in hand paid by John Ariail of the same State and District, have granted, bargained, sold and released, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said Ariail all that parcel or tract of land containing one hundred and fifty acres, more or less, situated in the State and District aforesaid, on the waters of Twenty Three Mile Creek and was granted to (Samuel Norwood) on the (13th of) October, one thousand seven hundred and eighty four. Beginning on a (lightwood) stake on (A.M. or Wm.) Hamby's line, thence to a stake corner on Wm. Hamby's line or land now held by Nicholas Smith, thence on a line claimed by said Smith to a White oak corner on a Branch, thence up said branch to a stake. Thence, on said Smith's line to a Red oak corner, thence on land held by Charles Wilson to a Black oak corner, thence on land held by (S.J.) Cooper, to a stake corner, thence on sd. Coopers line (to) the beginning stake. (Being) a part of a tract granted to (S)aml. Norwood and willed by him to his two sons, Robert and Wm., and hath such shape, (marks on trees) and bounding (...unreadable....) to a plat to the original grant. Together with all the rights (...unreadable...) and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in (anywise) incident (unreadable). To have and to hold all and singular the above mentioned (premises by the said) John Ariail, his heirs or assignees forever, and I do hereby (bind myself, my heirs) and assignees to warrant and forever defend all (and singular) the said premises unto the said John Ariail, his heirs and assignees (and against myself) my heirs or any other person or persons whomsoever (lawfully claiming or to claim) the same or any part thereof. Given under (my hand and seal) the (twenty fourth) day of November one thousand (eight hundred nineteen) (unreadable). And in the (unreadable).....Seal John Canseler.

Note: There is more to the wording of this deed, however, copy is so poor that it could not be reconstructed. There are other deeds that will be included in this document pertaining to the land holdings of John and Chloe Ives Ariail, and it is very interesting to note that the J.P. at that time, in 1813, was none other than Samuel Barr. Although I have no records to prove who this Samuel Barr actually was, it is almost without doubt that he is the father of Mary Barr, wife of William Harrison Ariail. Samuel died in 1816 and is buried with his wife Mary in the Pickens Cemetery in close proximity to where John and Chloe Ariail are resting. This again reflects the fact that the families that John and Chloe knew, associated with, and neighbored during their brief tenure (approximately 1805-1836/44) in the Zion/Brush Creek section of Pickens County, were the families into which their children married....The Barr's', Lesley's', Hamilton's' and Blassingame's.

The following deed points out at least three important facts about where John Ariail owned his land: 1) It bordered the land of John Lesley 2) It bordered a road, and 3) It bordered a stream. The historical files held in the Ariail Archives contains a map of the 1850's for that part of the Pendleton District, and it is not too awfully difficult to figure out a very close proximity to where John Ariail's land was.

Conveyance Anderson Smith To John Ariail

The State of South Carolina. Know all men by these presents that I, Anderson Smith, of Pendleton District, in the State aforesaid, for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred dollars, to me paid by John Ariail, (Senr), of Pendleton District in the State aforesaid, have granted, bargained, sold and released and by these presents, do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said John Ariail, Senr, all that parcel or tract of land situate, lying, and being in the State and District aforesaid, containing one hundred and twenty acres, be the same, more or less, being the same, which was conveyed to me by Hampton Smith on the 15th day of January, 1816. Registered in the Office of ... Conveyance for Pendleton Dist, in Book P. page 135. Beginning on a red oak corner on Charley Wesley line, thence, N 11 1/2 (W), (L19) chs, 33 links, to a stake **X at the road, thence the different bearings of said road a south west course along John Leslies line,** 63 chs, 43 links, to a red oak corner on the road, thence (N) 71 E, 7 chs 50 links to a stake corner, thence S 12 1/2 E, 9 chs 13 links to a stake corner, thence S 82 1/2 E, 20 chs 50 links to a white oak at the branch, thence up said branch according to its meanders 10 chs to a stake, thence S 2 1/2 E 10 chs 50 links to the beginning corner. Together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments, or appurtenances. To have and to hold all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said John Ariail, Senr, his heirs and assignees forever. And I do hereby hold myself, my heirs, executors and administrators to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said John Ariail, Senr, his heirs and assignees, against myself, my heirs or any other person or persons whomsoever, lawfully claiming or to claim the

same or any part thereof. Witness my hand and seal this thirteenth day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twenty six and in the fifty first year of the independence of the United States of America. Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of: R.M. Grice, Elija T. Osborn. Seal: Anderson Smith.

Release: George Edmondson

To: John Ariail

The State of South Carolina. Know all men by these presents that I George Edmondson of Pendleton District in the State aforesaid in consideration of the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars to me paid by John Ariail of the State of South Carolina and district aforesaid, have granted, bargained, sold, released, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said John Ariail all that tract or parcel of land containing one hundred and twenty five acres more or less situate lying and being on the waters of Brushy Creek in State and District aforesaid being a part of a tract of land (where) Ths. Edmondson formerly lived beginning a corner stake at the upper end of said tract and running S 3 W, 26 chains 50 links to a corner stake cut down or not found thence S 10 # 54 chains to the division line between said George Edmondson and his brother Benjamin, thence (S) 42 E 38 chains to the creek at a white oak corner, thence up the creek to the beginning corner, together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances, to the said premises belonging or in any wise incident or appertaining TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said John Ariail, his heirs and assignees forever. And I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators, to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said John Ariail, his heirs and assignees against myself and against every person whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof. (I do) witness my hand and seal this ninth day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirteen and in the thirty seventh year of the Independence of the United States of America. Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of Mala Dowel, Moses Lister. Seal: George Edmondson.

Endorsed: State of South Carolina, Pendleton District. Personally appeared Moses Lister before me and made oath in due form of law that he did see George Edmondson sign, seal and as his act and deed deliver the within deed for the use and purposes therein mentioned, and that he saw Mata Dowel with himself, was a subscribing witness to the same. Sworn to and subscribed before me this 9th day of June Anno Domini 1813. SAMUEL BARR, J.P. Recorded the 14th Day of September 1813. Moses Lister.

The State of South Carolina

Pendleton District

Know all men by these presents that I Thomas Lorton, of State and district aforesaid for and in consideration of the sum of Eight Hundred dollars to me in hand paid by John Ariail, of State and District aforesaid, have granted, bargained, sold and released and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said John Ariail all that parcel or tract of land lying and being in Pendleton district on the waters of Brushy Creek, containing one hundred and twenty nine acres, more or less, beginning on a black oak corner and running on John Ba(ssi....) (S) 72 W 66 chains then cornering on a stake and running S 9 W 37 chains then corner on a red oak and running S 80 E 62 chains and from thence a conditional line to the beginning corner. It being a part of a tract of land granted to Samuel Means on the 9th day of May one thousand seven hundred and ninety two, together with two half acre lots situated lying and being in the Town of Pickensville known and distinguished in the Plan of said town by lot No 15 and formerly owned by Michael Smith and Lot No ?(3). It being the lot whereon Wm. Edmondson formerly lived and the same which was owned and possessed by Wm. Wallis at the time of his decease, bounding on the public square which will more fully appear by reference being had to the plan of said town. Together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to the aforesaid premises belonging or in anywise incident or appertaining. To Have and To Hold all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said John Ariail, his heirs and assignees forever and I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors and administrators to warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said John Ariail, his heirs, executors, administrators and assignees against myself, my heirs, executors, administrators or assignees and against every person whomsoever lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof. Witness my hand and seal this first day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and ten and in the thirty fourth year of the sovereignty and Independence of the United States of America. Signed, Sealed and delivered in the presence of James Osborn, Edward Norton. Seal: Thos. Lorton.

State of South Carolina, Pendleton District. This day personally appeared James Osborn before me the subscribing justice and being duly sworn, doth say that he saw Thos. Lorton sign, seal and deliver the above conveyance to John Ariail for the use and purpose within mentioned and that he saw Edward Norton with himself sign his name as a subscribing witness to the same. Sworn to and subscribed this 1st day of August 1810. Henry Norton J.P. Recorded 6th Aug 1810/True/Jas. Osborn

***South Carolina
Pendleton District***

Know all men by these presents that I (John Huff) of the State and district aforesaid in consideration of paid to me in hand paid by John Ariail of the said state and district aforesaid, have granted, bargained, sold and released and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto said John Ariail all that plantation or tract of land supposed to contain one hundred sixty nine acres more or less situate lying and being in the district aforesaid on the waters of **Georges Creek and Brushy Creek, waters of Saluda River**, being a part of a tract of land granted to John Hamilton the 19th Feby 1793. Beginning at the NE of sd tract at a post oak, thence along sd lines N 6 E to a stake, thence N 82 W to a post oak thence N to a stake, thence S 60 W to a stake, thence S 17 E to a black oak, thence a conditional line to a stake, thence to a (pine) from thence to the beginning corner. It being the (home which) (...Stephen) Huff now lives, together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments, and appurtenances to the sd premises belonging or in any wise incident or appertaining to the same. To Have and To Hold all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the sd John Ariail, his heirs, executors, administrators or assignees forever and I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators or assignees to warrant and forever defend all and singular the sd premises unto the sd Ariail, his heirs and assignees against myself, my heirs, assignees and against every other person whatsoever lawfully claiming or claiming the same or any part thereof. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 22 day of January one thousand eight hundred and eleven. Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of James Osborn, John (Tarrant). Seal: Jno. Huff

South Carolina, Pendleton District. By me, George W. Terrell, one of the Justices for said district, personally came John Tarrant before me (and made) oath that he saw John Huff sign, seal and deliver the within deed of conveyance to John Ariail as his own act and deed and that James Osborn was a subscribing witness together with himself sworn and subscribed this 5th of March 1811. G.W. Terrell, J.P. 25th March 1811, Seal John Tarrant

***South Carolina
Pendleton District***

Know all men by these presents that I John Ariail of the State and district aforesaid, for and in consideration of Two hundred dollars to me in hand paid by Robert Wilson, of the State and district aforesaid have granted, bargained, sold and released and by these presents, do grant, bargain, sell and released unto the said Robert Wilson, all that plantation, or tract of land supposed to contain one hundred and sixty nine acres be the same, more or less, situated, lying and being in the District aforesaid on the waters of Georges Creek and Brushy Creek, waters of Saluda River, being a part of a tract of land granted to John Hamilton the 19th Feby 1793. Beginning at the NE corner of said tract at a post oak, thence along S line N 6 E to a stake, thence N 82 W to a post oak, thence N (60) W stake, thence S 60 W to W stake, thence S 17 E to a black oak, thence a conditional line to a stake, thence to a pine from thence to the beginning. Together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said premises belonging or in anywise belonging or appertaining to the same. To Have and To Hold, all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the Jon. Robert Wilson, his heirs, executors, administrators or assignees. To warrant and forever defend all and singular the said premises unto the said Wilson, his heirs and assignees, myself, my heirs or assignees and against every other person lawfully claiming or to claim the same or any part thereof. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this fifth day of Feb in the of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and twelve and in the thirty ninth year of American Independence. Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of John Tarrant, John Lesley. Seal John Ariail

South Carolina, Pendleton District. Personally appeared John Tarrant. Before me the subscribing justice and made oath agreeable to law that he saw John Ariail sign his name and fix his seal for the use of the within debenture and John Lesley was a subscribing witness. Sworn and subscribing witness. Sworn and

subscribed before me this 25 day of August 1812. George Edmondson J.P. 5th Oct 1812, Seal: John Tarrant.

***South Carolina
Pendleton District***

Know all men by these presents that I John Ariail of State and district aforesaid, for and in consideration of the sum of twelve hundred dollars to me in hand paid by Harts and Right of the State of Virginia, town of Petersburg, have granted, bargained, sold and released, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the sd. Harts and Wright, all that parcel or tract of land lying in Pendleton district on the waters of Brushy Creek, containing one hundred and twenty (nine) acres, more or less, beginning on a black oak corner and running on John Boyd's line N 72 W 66 Chains then cornering on a stake and running S 9 W 37 chains, then cornering on a red oak and running N 80 E 62 chains and from thence a conditional line to the beginning corner. It being a part of a tract of land granted to Samuel Means on the 9th day of May one thousand seven hundred and ninety two, together with a half acre lot situated, lying and being in the town of Pickensville known and distinguished in the plan of sd town by lot No 15 and formerly owned by Michael Smith together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to the above sold land belonging or in anywise incident or appertaining to have and to hold all and singular the premises hereby sold unto the sd. Harts and Wright, them, their heirs, executors, administrators and assignees and I do hereby bind myself, my heirs, executors, administrators, and assignees to warrant and forever defend all and singular the sd. promises unto this Harts and Wright, their heirs, and assignees against myself, my heirs, executors, administrators and assignees. In witness whereof, I have here unto set my hand and deed this first day of May eighteen hundred and ten. Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of: Jas. Osborn, Richard Tarrant. Seal John Ariail.

South Carolina, Pendleton District. Personally appeared James Osborn and made oath that he did see John Ariail sign and seal (t..wither) and as his act deed deliver the (same) to Harts and Wright for the purposes therein mentioned and that Richard Terrant was a subscribing (armess) with himself to the same sworn to and subscribed this 27th November 1810. John T. Lewis, C. C. and (jc off ug) 24th Nov 1810/true/Jas. Osborn.

***John Ariail and others to
Chloe Ariail***

The State of South Carolina. Know all men by these presents that we John Ariail, Luke I Ariail, Lemuel G. Hamilton and Harrison Ariail all of Pickens District in the State aforesaid, being the legal heirs and representatives of John Ariail, late of Pickens District, deceased. For and in consideration of the sum of Fifteen Hundred dollars being allowed by Chloe Ariail as a credit on her dividend of the real and personal estate of her husband, John Ariail, deceased. The receipt of which is hereby, by her acknowledged, have granted, bargained, sold and released, and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said Chloe Ariail, her heirs and assignees all that tract or parcel of land, whereon the same Chloe Ariail now resides, known as the home land. Composed of two or more parcels purchased of Robert Wilson and George Edmondson situated in Pickens District on the Waters of Brushy Creek. Beginning at a stake running S 42 W 38 chains down said Creek, thence N 30 E 35 chains to a black oak, thence N 29 E 13 chains, thence S 60 W 14 chains, thence N 35 E 39 chains to a pine stake, thence S 9 E 34 chains to a small white oak corner. Thence N 47 E 13 chains 73 links, thence S 10 E 19 chains 78 links to the beginning, containing in the whole two hundred and seventy one acres more or less. Together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to said premises belonging or in anywise incident or appertaining To Have and To Hold all and singular the premises above mentioned unto the said Chloe Ariail, her heirs and assignees forever. And we do hereby bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assignees to warrant and forever defend all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said Chloe Ariail, her heirs and assignees against ourselves, our joint and several heirs, executors, administrators and assignees. In witness testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hand and seals this fifth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight and in the sixty first year of the Independence of the United States of America. Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of: Rignal O. (x mark) Ducket and Wm. Holcombe.

| | |
|--------------------|------|
| John Ariail | Seal |
| Luke I. Ariail | Seal |
| Lemuel G. Hamilton | Seal |

Wm. H. Ariail

Seal

South Carolina, Pickens District. Personally came Wm. Holcombe before me the subscriber and being sworn sayeth that he saw John Ariail, Luke I. Ariail, Lemuel G. Hamilton and Wm. H. Ariail sign, seal and as their act and deed deliver the within deed of conveyances to Chloe Ariail for the use and purposes therein mentioned and that Rignal O. Ducket was a subscribing witness with himself to the execution of the same. Sworn and subscribed to before me this 20th March 1838. James Henderson J.P. Seal: Wm. Holcombe. Recorded the 20th day of March 1838 and examined by me. W.L. Keith, C.C. M.M.C

John Ariail and others To

Luke I. Ariail

The State of South Carolina. Know all men by these presents that we, Chloe Ariail, John Ariail, Lemuel G. Hamilton and Harrison Ariail all of Pickens District and State of (sc) being the legal heirs and representatives of John Ariail, late of Pickens District, decd, for and in consideration of the sum of five hundred dollars, being allowed by Luke I. Ariail, the other heirs as a credit on his dividend of the real and personal estate of said John Ariail, decd, the receipt of which is hereby, by him acknowledged, have granted, bargained, sold and released and by these presents do grant, bargain, sell and release unto the said Luke I. Ariail, his heirs and assignees all that land or parcel of land belonging to the estate of John Ariail (est by heirs), decd, situated in Pickens District on the waters of Twenty Three Mile Creek and known by the name of the Canselor tract. Beginning on a lightwood stake on Wm Hamby's' line, running, thence to a stake corner on Wm. Hamby's' line or land held by the estate of John Ariail, decd, thence on a line claimed by said estate to a white oak corner on a branch through said branch to a stake thence on said estate line to a red oak corner, thence on land held by Charles William to a black oak corner, thence on land held by Washington Sheriff to a stake corner, thence on said Sheriff line to the beginning. Containing one hundred and fifty acres, more or less. Together with all and singular the rights, members, hereditaments and appurtenances to the said premises belonging or in anywise incident or appertaining. To Have and to Hold all and singular the premises above mentioned unto the said Luke I. Ariail, his heirs and assignees forever. And we do hereby bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assignees to warrant and forever defend all and singular the premises before mentioned unto the said Luke I. Ariail, his heirs and assignees against ourselves, our joint and several heirs, executors, administrators, and assignees. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals this fifth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty eight and in the sixty first year of the Independence of the United States of America. Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of Regnal O. (x mark) Ducket, Wm. Holcombe.

Chloe Ariail

Seal

John Ariail

Seal

Lemuel G. Hamilton

Seal

Wm H. Ariail

Seal

South Carolina, Pickens District. Personally came William Holcombe before me the subscriber and being sworn sayeth that he saw Chloe Ariail, John Ariail, Lemuel G. Hamilton, and Wm. H. Ariail sign seal and as their act and deed deliver the within deed of conveyance to Luke I. Ariail for the use and purposes in it mentioned and that Rignal O. Ducket was a subscribing witness with himself to the due execution of the same sworn to and subscribed to before me this 20th March 1838. James Henderson J.P. Seal: Wm. Holcombe. Recorded the 20th day of March 1838 and examined by W.L. Keith C.C. M.M.O.

WILLIAM HARRISON ARIAIL

DEED: WILLIAM B. SIPON TO WILLIAM H. ARIAIL

We have already perhaps shown where William Harrison Ariail got part of his money, or perhaps all of it, to buy the land he did in Georgia. The big question is, did he just want to come to this part of the country to see if he would be more prosperous than where he was? Or did he desire to leave that section because of problems in the family during the split up of the land upon Chloe's death? We just don't know, however, it would appear that the Ariail's were extremely prosperous in South Carolina; therefore, the most likely explanation was a new climate to allow family ties to heal. As we have learned earlier, it is almost certain that Chloe was living with William Harrison Ariail, her son, at her death and it is altogether possible, although no records exists, that he inherited her holdings.

If there was a family split, it was not permanent. My Uncle Felton Ariail relates information concerning some letters that were written from South Carolina just following the move of William Harrison Ariail to Georgia, therefore, it appears that there was correspondence between family members.

Now, lets look at the deed that was written for the land that William Harrison Ariail bought. His great great grandchildren are still living on part of the land.

***William B. Sipon, Deed
To William H. Ariail***

State of Georgia, Franklin County. This indenture made and entered into this fourth day of March A.D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty one between William B. Sipon of the State and County aforesaid of the one part and Wm. H. Ariail of the State of South Carolina, Pickens District, of the other part witnesseth that the said William B. Sipon for and in consideration of the sum of two thousand dollars to him in hand paid at and before the sealing and delivery of these presents the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged hath granted, bargained, sold and conveyed unto the said Wm. H. Ariail, his heirs and assignees all that tract or parcel of land situate in the State and County first above written on the waters of Nails Creek containing six hundred and twenty five acres, more or less, adjoining lands of Strange, Wiley (etc) it being the place whereon said Sepon now resides to have and to hold the said bargained premises together with all and singular the rights members and appurtenances in any manner thereunto belonging unto him the said Wm. H. Ariail, his heirs, executors and administrators to his and their own proper use, benefit and behoof forever in fee simple. And the said William B. Sipon for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, the said bargained premises unto the said Wm. H. Ariail, his heirs, executors and administrators will forever warrant and defend the rights and title thereof against themselves and against the claim of all other persons whatever. In testimony whereof the said William B. Sipon has hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year above written. Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of Seth Strange Jr., Robert Man J.P. Seal William B. Sipon. Recorded 20th March 1831.

MATTIE E. MANN, mother-in-law of Ressie Finley, granddaughter of Lucinda Parthenia Ariail

At times there are stories that are so touching and that reflect the admirable character of the families into which descendents of the early Ariail's married that they cannot be omitted or ignored. This is one such case. I believe that it goes to show, time and again, that a life is only lived to its fullest when we put our trust and faith in The Lord Jesus Christ. By so doing, we not only obey his divine precepts and carry out his Holy Will, but we also leave a legacy that will not soon be forgotten by those who remain behind. Read the following and you will understand, better than I am able to explain, just what I mean.

***Several Deaths At Cateechee Recently
Mrs. J. Harvey Chapman Passes Suddenly***

+++He rose, made a light, and went to administer to her needs+++

+++Five minutes later, she died in his arms+++

***Dear Relatives, weep not as those who have no hope
but look upon high and believe you have a tie and strive to meet her.***

From the number of deaths that have been recorded of late it seems that the death angel is passing over. There have been four deaths in this section, all within half a mile of each other, within the past ten days. One of the saddest deaths and one that cast a gloom over this entire community was that of Mrs. J. Harvey Chapman which occurred at her home near Cateechee on Friday night, about 9 o'clock, June 15.

Mrs. Chapman had performed her household duties all that day, worked some in her garden in the afternoon, prepared and ate supper with her husband and retired very early. In a few minutes before either one had gone to sleep she told her husband she felt bad. Her husband rose, made a light and went to administer to her needs when she died in his arms less than five minutes after she spoke to him.

The deceased was 64 years of age and had been a consistent member of the Six Mile Baptist church for 40 years and her remains were laid to rest at that place where she had spent her girlhood days, as well as the most of her married life, to await the first resurrection when the dead in Christ shall rise, soul and body be reunited and she will then reign with Him forever. The writer had known the deceased for about 35 years, had often visited her and her husband's home and we can truthfully say we never visited a more consecrated home or found a husband and wife more devoted to each other.

Nothing gave them more enjoyment than to have their children, grandchildren, relatives and friends, gather around their fireside and enjoy their hospitality. While their children, relatives and friends are now deprived of that enjoyment any more here upon this earth, so far as the deceased's company is concerned, we are sincerely glad to know the separation is only temporary, for there is coming a day when her husband, children, relatives and friends who are living and keeping their hope in Christ shall have the

pleasure of meeting her again and enjoying a celestial hospitality with the Lord as our host. Rev. W.C. Seaborn, a life long friend of the family conducted the funeral service and paid a beautiful tribute of respect to the deceased. The floral offerings were grand, especially one beautiful wreath furnished by her nephew, Hon. A.C. Mann of Greenville. It was one of the largest audiences that ever attended a funeral at Six Mile though they had only a few hours in which to hear of the sad news. There were people present from Pickens, Easley, Seneca, Anderson, Greenville and other places.

The deceased was a daughter of the late Mrs. Fannie Mann and leaves to mourn her loss her husband and the following children: Mrs. J.D. Bolding, of Six Mile; Mrs. G.T. Pilgrim of Six Mile; Mrs. A.N. Bolding of Norris; Mrs. R.A. Finley of Gap Hill; Mrs. Cleo Finley of Pickens; L.K. Chapman of Cateechee; 28 grandchildren and 2 great-great grandchildren. She leaves one brother, Mr. A.D. Mann of Six Mile. She was an aunt of A.C. Mann of Greenville and W.C. Mann of Pickens.

CWO, TRUMAN JAMES JOHNSON, USN

Victim of Pistol Wound

Grandson of Elizabeth Climelia Ariail

Truman James Johnson, 54, of Rt. 4, Easley was found shot to death in a vacant house owned by his father about 6 a.m. Monday, Pickens County Coroner Clement Smith reported.

Johnson, the father of two children, age five and 10, was found with a pistol bullet in his head. He apparently took his own life, the coroner said.

Officials said no note was found and added that they had discovered no reason why Johnson, a retired Navy petty officer, took his own life.

The coroner said it is unlikely that an inquest will be held.

A son of Furman A. Johnson of Pensacola, Fla., and the late Janie Welborn Johnson, Mr. Johnson was a native of the Fairview section of Anderson County. He attended Anderson and Pickens public schools and served for 20 years in the U.S. Navy, retired from active duty in 1939 and from inactive duty in 1949.

After his retirement in 1939, he returned to Easley and was associated at various times with T.E. Jones & Sons, J.L. Fortner Appliances, Wrenn & Syracuse Grocery, Cassells United and Ballentine Market. He was a member of Zion Methodist Church but attended Glenwood Baptist Church and was a member of the Men's Bible Class.

Surviving besides his father are his wife, Mrs. Inez Farmer Johnson; one son, Gregg Johnson; one daughter, Camille Johnson, both of the home; one brother, Charles Johnson, of Greenville, and two sisters, Mrs. Ruby Erickson and Mrs. Velma Peterson, both of Pensacola, Fla.

Funeral services were conducted at Glenwood Baptist Church Tuesday at 2:30 p.m. by the Rev. Charles W. Boling and the Rev. T.E. Belcher. Burial was in West View Cemetery at Liberty.

Pallbearers were Ralph Hinton, Charlie, Jack and Olin Welborn, J.M. Carpenter and Ernest Brown.

JOSEPH DALLAS ARIAIL

Son of Guy Otis Ariail

Separate Shootings Leave 2 Men Dead

Chester, South Carolina

Sometimes in the course of human events, and especially in the conducting of the family historical research process, there arises occasions, which tears at your hearts strings. For days your mind wanders and formulates ideas and counter-ideas as to just why some things happen, and then again, why some things don't happen to individuals as they traverse the stanzas of life's musical interludes.

Such was the case of the research efforts into the life of Joseph Dallas Ariail. After much seemingly intellectual pondering and searching the eons of time, which is nothing more than space measured by duration, no satisfaction was gleaned from the vast fields of knowledge that is ever present to our inquisitive minds.

Still the question remained...why did the lot fall upon our cousin that led to such a tragic culmination in life's journey? Then suddenly I realized that in all the learned volumes of secular society no answer could ever be formulated to satisfy the old man nature of our existence. But, there is an answer. Yes, the Holy Scriptures tells us to 'Judge not' and further states that 'All things work together to the glory of God'. Yes, right there in front of us is our answer...Our faith in God and knowing that He is in charge of all things can lead to our acceptance of all that He does as being part of His Divine Will.

The following is only a news article of what happened that sad day in South Carolina. We were not there and we should not judge. The article is included in the family history for historical purposes.

SEPARATE SHOOTINGS LEAVE 2 MEN DEAD

Evening Herald

Chester, S.C.

By: Bernie Nellis

Two Rock Hill men were slain in unrelated shootings about an hour apart in different locations of Chester County Thursday night.

Robert Weaver, 34, of 1117 Evans St., Rock Hill, was killed about 9:40 p.m. in a home just off U.S. 21 near the Chester-York County line.

John Willie Howze, 38, of 836 Arlington Ave., Rock Hill, was killed about 10:45 p.m. in a home just off S.C. 72 near the York-Chester County line.

In the first shooting, sheriff's deputies were called to the Joseph Dallas Ariail home, Route 1, Box 172A, by a neighbor reporting a shooting in progress.

Deputies said when they arrived; they found Weaver dead with a gunshot wound in the chest. Bonnie W. Ariail, 42, wounded in the chest and her husband, Joseph Dallas Ariail, 56, bleeding from numerous stab wounds.

Chester County Sheriff Bobby Orr identified the dead man as Mrs. Ariail's brother.

"A family dispute apparently developed and got out of hand," the (said) Orr this morning.

As deputies were investigating the incident, Mrs. Ariail's son, William Thomas, 19, of Route 2, Box 304A, Chester, ran into the home carrying a .30-.30 rifle and had to be forcibly subdued by Sgt. Jim Boswell and two ambulance attendants, Orr said.

"Later, the ambulance attendants were tending to the boy's mother when he (William Thomas) jumped on Joseph Ariail and was beating him with his fists and had to be subdued again," the sheriff said.

Coroner O.L. Stroud Jr., pronounced Weaver dead at the scene. He said Weaver had been shot once in the chest with a .22 caliber pistol.

Mrs. Ariail also had been shot in the chest, but the bullet, which left a large bruise, didn't penetrate the skin, Orr said.

Ariail was treated for knife wounds, mostly superficial, at the Chester County Hospital, Orr said.

Ariail has been charged with the murder of Weaver and assault with intent to kill in the shooting of Mrs. Ariail. He is being held at the Chester County Law Enforcement Center pending a bond hearing before a circuit court judge.

Mrs. Ariail has been charged with assault with intent to kill in the knifing of her husband and is being held in jail pending a bond hearing this morning before the magistrate.

Her son, William Thomas, has been charged with assault with intent to kill Ariail and is being held pending a bond hearing before the magistrate.

Obituary information is on Page 18. (Obit will follow this article).

Deputies were still at the Ariail home when they were called to Sylvia Sibley's home at Route 2, Box 312, to investigate another shooting.

The victim, John Willie Howze had been shot several times in the chest and stomach with a .22 caliber rifle, according to Sheriff Orr.

Hal Spiller, 29, of 4034 Bearwood Ave., Charlotte, was arrested by deputies at the scene and charged with murder in Howze's death, Orr said. He is being held in the Law Enforcement Center pending a bond hearing before the circuit court judge.

Funeral arrangements for Howze will be announced by King's Funeral Home, Chester.

ROBERT WEAVER, brother of Bonnie Ariail, wife of Joseph Dallas Ariail

Robert Earl Weaver, 34, 1117 Evans St., died Thursday night in Chester County.

Funeral services will be 2 p.m. Saturday at the chapel of Greene Funeral Home, with the Rev. Lawson Horton officiating. Burial will be in Laurelwood Cemetery.

Surviving are two brothers, Eugene Weaver and Marvin Weaver, both of Rock Hill and five sisters, Mrs. Desaree Williams of Anderson, Mrs. Margie Dawkins of Charlotte, Mrs. Bonnie Ariail of Chester, Mrs. Jewel Pittman and Mrs. Joyce Aldridge, both of Rock Hill.

The family will receive friends from 7 to 9 tonight at Greene Funeral Home.

**MAN CHARGED IN KILLING FOUND DEAD
JOSEPH DALLAS ARIAIL**

The badly decomposed body of Joseph Dallas Ariail was found Friday at the edge of a wooded section in Edgemoor.

Preliminary findings are that Ariail, about 56, died from a self-inflicted gunshot wound, according to Chester County Sheriff Bobby Orr. A rifle was found under the body, Orr said. Forensic pathologists at the Medical University of South Carolina in Charleston estimate July 28 as the time of death.

Ariail was to have stood trial in the term of General Sessions Court that started today in Chester. He was charged with murder in the Feb. 7 shooting of his brother in law, Robert Weaver. The shooting occurred in the area where Ariail's body was found Friday.

Orr said sheriff's deputies were called to Edgemoor Friday by William Thomas, Ariail's stepson, who found the body.

Thomas signed a warrant July 28 charging Ariail with breaking and entering and theft of a rifle at Thomas' trailer home that same day.

Deputies used bloodhounds to track Ariail from the trailer into the woods, but could not locate him, Orr said. "The body was found about 30 feet from where the trail ended," Orr said.

ELDERLY RESIDENT DIES IN SATURDAY ACCIDENT

J.E. CHAPMAN, grandson of Lucinda Parthenia Ariail

84-year old Rt. 4 resident of the Wolf Creek Community, was the driver and lone occupant of the 1950 ford which turned into the path of another car near Hillcrest Memorial Park Saturday afternoon. Mr. Chapman succumbed at Easley Baptist Hospital about 45 minutes after the accident.

(Note: the Wolf Creek Community is near Pickens and is where Luke Ives Ariail once lived)

An 84-year old Pickens man died at Easley Baptist Hospital about 3:45 p.m. Saturday after being injured in a two-car wreck on S.C. 8 near the Hillcrest Memorial Park.

State Highway Patrolman, W. R. Nunnery identified the victim as James Edgar Chapman of Rt. 4, Pickens. The wreck happened about 2:55 p.m.

Patrolman Nunnery said that Mr. Chapman was driving a car that apparently turned into the path of a 1965 Pontiac driven by Debora Owen of Balsam Grove, N.C. She was admitted to the Easley Baptist Hospital with facial injuries. Patrolman Nunnery said.

Mr. Chapman was a native of Pickens County, a son of the late John Benjamin and Lula Curtis Chapman. He was the husband of the late Frances Hanna Chapman. He was a retired textile employee and farmer, and a member of Mile Creek Baptist Church.

Surviving are a sister, Mrs. Ada Dalton, Pendleton; one half brother, Roy Chapman, Ringgold, Ga.

Funeral services were Monday at 2 p.m. in the Dillard Funeral Home Chapel with the Revs. Paul Nix and Coman Brown officiating. Burial was in the Secona Baptist Church Cemetery. Pallbearers: Willie and George Hanna, Oliver Patterson, Lewis Dalton, Richard and Olin Oliver.

DAVID WILLIAM ARIAIL, son of David Blassigame Ariail

- *ALL-AMERICAN SOLDIER* -- David William Ariail, former Phillips High School and University of Alabama football star, better known as Gump Ariail, has been made a captain at Camp Livingston, La. He has been in service for two years. His mother, Mrs. David B. Ariail lives at 4223 Third Avenue, South.
- *STILL FAVORITES* -- Two former football greats that are still favorites of Alabama and Auburn fame. As balloting got underway to determine an all-time all-Alabama and Auburn football team these two were up among the leaders. Gump Ariail was an almost unanimous choice for an end berth on the Auburn team. Dixie Howell grabbed one of the backfield positions on the Alabama eleven. Ariail is now a captain in the United States Army. When last heard from he was stationed at Camp Bowie, Tex. Howell recently completed a course with one of the naval pre-flight schools.
- *BIRMINGHAM MEN* who recently received promotions were, according to their ranks, Maj. David William Ariail, 4223 Third Avenue, South; 1st Lt. George Mitchell King, 2121 16th Avenue, South and 1st Lt. Frederick Leonard Orange, 1700 North 26th Avenue. Ordered to active duty with the medical corps were 1st Lt. Marie Armando Accinno, and 1st Lt. Perry Adelphus Morgan, Jr.

MARIAN ARIAIL sings Tuesday night

When someone is great, say as Anne Stuart Ariail, Miss Alabama and 2nd runner-up to Miss America, one often wonders just where the talent or greatness came from. This news article was somewhat of a

surprise in a way, but perhaps it should not have been. From visiting the home of Marian Ariail, one could readily see that she was a gifted person, perhaps as much so as her daughter, Anne Stuart Ariail, came to be. Below is an article about her (copy almost unreadable) and then several copies follow about her daughter.

- *MRS. ARIAIL TO SING.* Marian Ariail, well-known Birmingham soprano will be presented in a song recital at the Y.W.C.A. Tuesday evening at 8:30. The concert is under the sponsorship of the Residence Club at the "Y" and is being given to raise funds to purchase cushions for the pews of the new Y.W.C.A. chapel. Accompanying Mrs. Ariail will be Marguerite Howard, at the piano. The program will open with (unable to presently decipher many of songs sung)... from Fucini's "Madam Butterfly", ... "We Have Turned Again Home," Worth's.....Warren's "Down in theand Buach's "Ah, Love Due a Day."
- *ANNIE ARIAIL MAKES HER DEBUT IN 'ANNIE GET YOUR GUN' ROLE -- Annie Ariail ready for opening night....Gesele MacKenzie applies makeup.* Dallas, Tex, Jul 23--Birmingham's Anne Ariail reigning Miss Alabama, made her musical comedy debut last night as an ingénue in State Fair Musical's revival "Annie Get Your Gun." starring television songstress Gesele MacKenzie. Miss Ariail played the role of Winnie, young girl who is one of the assistants of the great marksman Frank Butler in his shooting act in the Buffalo Bill Western show. Winnie falls in love with Buffalo Bill's nephew, Tommy Keeler, played Kelly Brown, and with the help of Annie Oakley they get married. The part gave Miss Ariail a chance to display her singing and dancing talents in the numbers "I'll Share It All With You" and "Who Do You Love, I Hope?" Although well received, she proved better as a dancer than singer. A capacity house of more than 2000 vigorously applauded Miss MacKenzie's portrayal of Annie Oakley, as Irving Berlin dramatization of the legend of the great woman marksman. Although not a song belter in the tradition of Ethel Merman and Mary Martin who have played the role, she belted the song's "What Comes Naturally," "You Can't Get a Man With a Gun" in her own lyrical manner that brought her back for encores. She romped, was sassy, pert, bold or a girl head-over-heels in love as script demanded, but always was an engaging personality that kept the show rolling. William Shriner, good-looking, full of swagger and possessing a fine operatic-trained baritone, played opposite her as Frank Butler, the marksman she out shot and later married. With backdrop of Buffalo Bill's Wild West Show, the musical seized the opportunity to present its own variety of fast stepping cowboy and girl dancers and colorful Indian dancers. Of the latter, especially outstanding was the performance of the intricate Indian hoop dance by Res Cooper of Jackson, Miss.
- *ANNE TO DANCE; LEAD DALLAS ROLE.... Summer Rehearsal.... To Dance Lead in "Annie Get Your Gun".... Anne Ariail, signed by Dallas...* Anne Ariail has been signed for a leading role with the Dallas Starlight Opera Company this summer. She will sing the ingénue role to Gizelle McKenzie's Annie in "Annie Get Your Gun," with an all-star Broadway cast. Anne will fly to Dallas in July to begin rehearsals of the musical, which will be presented during he week of July 29, closing Aug. 3, just in time for her to catch a Delta for Birmingham to crown her successor in the Miss Alabama Scholarship Contest. In June, Anne will go to Atlantic City with Marian Ann McKnight, the reigning Miss America, to whom she is second alternate. They will co-star in a colorful musical fashion show to be staged at Convention Hall for about 5000 wives of visiting Kiwanians from over the world who will be in annual convention in the famous resort city. In September, Anne will return to Atlantic City as honor guest of the Pageant for the Miss America event. She will be a member of the three-contestant court of Miss America during Pageant Week. Meanwhile, Anne is busy working with leading teachers of dancing, voice and drama in New York on cash scholarships won in the Miss Alabama Contest and the Miss America Pageant last fall.
- *OUR ANNE MAKES A HIT WITH IKE.... Alabama in Inaugural...* "I've never been so excited in my life." This is the way Anne Ariail "Miss Alabama," feels about her part in President Eisenhower's second inaugural parade. It was the president's warm, personal greeting as she passed the White House reviewing stand high on the Alabama state float that thrilled the Birmingham girl the most. As she approached the presidential box, Anne gave Mr. Eisenhower her best version of a military salute. The president liked it, too, for he stood, smiled broadly, and doffed his hombert high in the air in a return greeting. "I think the vice president tipped his hat, too," said Anne. "But to tell the truth, I was so excited when the president rose that I'm afraid I scarcely noticed anything else. There was something else that made the parade a very special event to "Miss Alabama." "You know," she said in an interview with The Birmingham News, "this is my second inaugural parade. I came to Washington four years ago at this time to visit my mother's brother, Col. S.S. Riddle Jr., stationed here with the Air

Force. "I was 15. I went downtown alone to see the parade. I stood on a street corner, cold, shivering and lonely for hours. And all I saw of the president was a quick glimpse of him as I stood on tiptoe trying to see over the people in front of me. "I thought about that as I passed the same corner today on the Alabama float. And I did some of my hardest waving at the people standing on that same corner." Including time spent in the staging area before the parade started, she sat perched 17 feet high on the Alabama float for three hours. The temperature was in the mid-40's, but the air was raw; at times, it drizzled. Did she get cold? "No," she said. Her mother, Mrs. Henry Ariail, explained: "Anne wore ski pants and snuggles under her evening gown. With her fur stole, she was about as comfortable as one could expect to be out in the open."

- *ANNE ARIAIL TO REPRESENT ALABAMA IN IKE'S PARADE.... At Governor's Invitation....* Anne Ariail, the reigning Miss Alabama, will be our state's official representative in the inaugural parade of President Eisenhower in Washington this month. She accepted the invitation of Gov. James E. Folsom, extended by his press secretary, Ed Brown, Saturday. Anne will be featured in the colorful inaugural parade, riding the state's elaborate "Miss Alabama" float at the head of the official delegation to the inauguration from Alabama. As a member of the official party, she will be entertained royally and with the governor's delegation will attend the various social affairs of the inauguration..... *IN MUSICAL HERE....* Miss Alabama will fly to Washington on Sunday before the Jan. 21 second term inauguration of President Eisenhower, making the trip from Birmingham. Now in New York, Anne will come home around the middle of the month for rehearsals of the Hugh Martin musical. "Love from Judy," in which she will have a singing-dancing lead. She will interrupt rehearsals for three days for the visit to the national capital, returning to Birmingham after the inauguration to resume rehearsals for the Jan. 30 opening of the show, a Festival of Arts event.... *WORKING, STUDYING....* Miss Alabama is making her home in New York now, doing television work and studying dancing, voice and drama on the \$500 scholarship won in the Miss Alabama competition, and the \$2500 awarded her in Atlantic City last Fall when she placed third in the Miss America Pageant and won the National Talent Award. Anne will be featured at the Beaux Arts Ball that ushers in the Festival of Arts, and will have a dancing-singing lead in the Symphony of Fashions benefit for the Birmingham Symphony Orchestra in February.... *ANNE LEAVES FOR WASHINGTON....* Anne Ariail, the reigning Miss Alabama, leaves this morning for Washington where she will officially represent her home state as "The Heart of Dixie", riding a special Miss Alabama float in the Inaugural Parade of President Eisenhower at the invitation of Alabama's Governor James E. Folsom, and attending the inaugural ball and other festive events that will be part of the inauguration.
- *ANNE FLYING HOME...Miss Alabama to co-star in Martin Musical...Anne Ariail is home from New York...* Anne Ariail, the reigning Miss Alabama, who was a big hit in the leading role in "Best Foot Forward" last year, has flown back home for rehearsals. Anne is in New York now, doing TV, and studying voice, dance and drama under leading teachers on the \$500 Pepsi Cola Scholarship she won in the Miss Alabama contest, and the \$2500 award she walked off with in Atlantic City last Fall, when she placed third in the Miss America Pageant and won the National Talent Award.
- *MISS ALABAMA...*One thing Alabama can be proud of concerning the official delegation to President Eisenhower's inauguration is Miss Anne Ariail, of Birmingham, who is the current Miss Alabama. She will be an official state representative in the parade and will ride a float which heads the Alabama delegation. Pretty Anne is an attractive blonde, who went to Atlantic City last September and placed third in the Miss America contest. Many thought not because of her beauty, because she was not as pretty as the Miss America elected, but her great talent and personality should have won her first place. She is seeking a career in New York, and should be soon started up the ladder of fame. Her appearance at a Presidential inauguration will put her even more in the public's eye.
- *CITY'S ANNE ARIAIL HOME; TO BE IN MUSICAL HERE...Anne Ariail home for Christmas ...* Birmingham's Anne Ariail is going to take time out from her TV appearances and studies in New York to fly home and co-star with Ellen Martin and Andy Gainey in Hugh Martin's "Love from Judy" next month. The beautiful blond Miss Alabama arrived home for Christmas yesterday after an 11-hour flight from New York and its snow storms, freezing weather and holiday excitement that she "just loves." She will have only a week with her parents, the Henry Ariails, because all of her dancing, voice and drama classes resume on Jan. 2, "and I just can't miss any of them--not if I'm to take two weeks out for 'Love from Judy,'" Anne says. She's delighted that not only her mother, but her grandfather, Stuart Riddle, will have a part in the Hugh Martin musical that's to be the Town and Gown Festival of Arts Production at Clark Memorial Theater. And that Hugh will be at the piano. Anne's "West Point Story"

and Winchell guest star television shows haven't shown in Birmingham yet, but will be given a delayed kinescope telecast sometime during the holidays by Station WABT. She arrived in town almost simultaneously with Patricia Huddleston, whom she succeeded to the title last fall. Both girls are studying in New York on scholarships won in the Miss America Pageant, and on the \$500 cash Pepsi-Cola Awards won in the Miss Alabama event. During her short visit home, Anne will make several television and radio appearances on local stations, but no personal appearances. This visit is "just for fun." And she's "having fun" in New York. Best new show there she thinks is "Li'l Abner," and she's "just determined" to play "Daisy May" in that musical version of the comic strip some day. It's the musical for which Mississippi's Lehman Engle is musical director. And the role is one for which Fred Heider, ABC-TV producer of such shows as Voice of Firestone, "Anne was born to play." Meanwhile, Anne's busy, Happy days are occupied mostly with TV, not only appearing on it, but watching it. "I've won so many television sets during the past year," she says, "that people are going to begin calling me "the TV Ariail."

- *ANNE ARIAIL BACK FOR THANKSGIVING...Miss Alabama 1957 ...* Anne's back home. That refreshing, sunny-haired, talent-laden Miss Alabama 1957, flew into town in the wee small hours today for the Thanksgiving holidays with her parents, the Henry Ariail's in Mountain Brook. It will be a happy whirl for Anne, what with friends galore to see, honor-guesting at a banquet and the after-Ballet Russe de Monte Carle performance at Ballet House, TV-radio interviews, Thanksgiving church services, turkey dinner at the Ariail place on the lake near Talladega, and the gala opening of her dad's new drug stores all packed into five exciting days. Sunday--it will be back to New York, her voice, drama, dance coaches, television shows and college. Anne's visit will be followed in a week by her appearance on The West Point Story television network show, for which she spent a day at the Academy on the Point during the filming. New York is thrilling at this season, and Anne's making the most of it. She's living at The Barbizon for women on Lexington at 63rd, suite mate with Dorothy Pruitt, Leighton artist, who is in New York studying at Parsons School of Design on a scholarship won in the Miss Alabama Contest last Fall, when she was a runner-up to Miss Alabama. Most of the Miss Alabama's, and a lot of the other girls from the contest are living in the big town now and, Anne says, when they get together, it's just like "old home week." Pat Huddleston and her mother have an apartment on 58th Street while Pat studies with Rose Bampton. Julia Ann Gilmer is waxing her first folk music record album for AmPar Records. Gwenn Harmon is a regular on the Ray Bolger Show. Virginia McDavid and husband, Mark Goodson, producer of What's My Line and a dozen other TV shows, are living in a Fifth Avenue apartment. Mary Jean Parsons comes down for week-ends from the Drama School at Yale. Yolande Betbeze and TV-movie tycoon husband Matty Fox live in a penthouse on Park Avenue. Sandy Smith is studying at the Fashion Institute of Design. Lois Wilson the very first Miss Alabama has a home on Mitchell Place when she's not globetrotting. Martha Moore and her husband, Nelson Sykes, are busy with their Punch Opera productions at Cherry Lane Theater. Joann Sachs recently starred in "The Young Queen Elizabeth" at the Academy of Dramatic Arts. Dale Nunnely has retired to look after her baby in her New Jersey home, but her husband keeps on as vocalist with the Vincent Lopez Band, and Elise Sparrow, now Mrs. Harry Watts, calls Gotham her hometown, has lived there since the days she was model for Howard Chandler Christy.
- *ANNE BACK FOR 'KICKOFF REVUE'...Miss Alabama here...* Anne Ariail is back in town, and her pretty head proudly is carrying the crown that tells one and all she's Miss Alabama, 1957. And as all of us know, she placed third in competition for Miss America, recently at Atlantic City. For all of us who have been wanting a close-up look at our queen, the chance will come on Tuesday, Sept. 25--at the big Kickoff Revue at the Auditorium. The Kickoff Revue will be followed by the real kickoff--the kickoff football fans wait for from Bowl-time to September--the kickoff of the 1957 football season. This, of course, will be at Legion Field, between Auburn's Tigers and Tennessee's Volunteers. And the Kickoff Revue will just about turn into an Auburn pep rally, with you--and you-and you--invited to attend. The famed Auburn Knights will furnish music, together with the 110-piece Auburn band--which you'll see on the field at half-time during the Auburn-Tennessee game. It'll be a lot of fun--a variety show now in rehearsal that will equal anything you've seen hereabouts in many a year--plus an appraisal of Auburn's gridiron chances for the coming season. Plan now to be there--and take all the folks along for the fun.
- *ANNE GETS FOOT IN BROADWAY DOOR...They like our girl...Star of Tomorrow home for visit...Anne Ariail, Miss Alabama, with friends...* "A new star on the Broadway horizon" is back home for a visit before returning to New York and a stage and television career. Annie Ariail, Miss Alabama, came to Birmingham yesterday from Atlantic City, where she won a high place in the Miss America

Pageant, and New York, where she won the prediction of the world's top musical comedy producer that she "is destined for a high place in the theater." Fred Brisson, husband of Rosalind Russell, and producer of such shows as "Damn Yankees," "Pajama Game," "Wonderful Town," the forth coming "Auntie Mamie" and "Anna Christy," made the prediction last week. He had auditioned Anne, with Hugh Martin, Jr., at the piano, in Steinway Hall. "This child is delightful," Mr. Brisson told me. "She lights up when she performs. She has the beauty, the personality, the enthusiasm, the authority and grace of movement. Her choreography is very good, and her voice has unusual range for musical comedy. She has that spark, and should go very far in the theater." Then, Mr. Brisson made a date for Anne to report to his office on her return to New York to audition for four shows. That's not all, she has promises of TV network commercials, and both Helen Keane of CBS-TV and Marie Correll, of NBC-TV are considering her seriously for two regular weekly programs to start this fall. This week, Anne is relaxing at her home on Euclid Av, in Mountain Brook Estates, romping with her two dogs and two cats, opening stacks of mail from all over the country from fans who say "you're still Miss America to us," and seeing all of her friends. Next week she'll star in the Men's Fashion Show, and in the "Miss Alabama TV Show," before returning to New York and her career.

- *TO MISS AMERICA--MISS ALABAMA--AND OTHERS...* We hand it to all those 50 girls who participated in the Miss America contest. they were up against heavy demands, they put out a lot, and they all had charms and gifts. To Marian McKnight, the Miss South Carolina who became the new Miss America, congratulations and all good wishes. Her beauty, her personality, including not least, her light touch, were obvious factors in the difficult decision of the judges. Here in Alabama, we all are proud of Anne Ariail, of Birmingham, who placed third among the 50 girls. She well deserved the high award that came to her. In her sincerity, naturalness, loveliness and talent, she would grace any distinction bestowed on her.
- *MISS AMERICA AND COURT...* Miss America of 1957, Marian Ann McKnight, South Carolina, stands with her court of four finalists in last night's Miss America pageant. From left: Miss Alabama, Anne Ariail; Miss District of Columbia, Margo Lucey; Miss America of 1957; Miss Arizona, Barbara Hilgenberg, and Miss Kansas, Mary McGrew.
- *AFTER GAY SENDOFF--ANNE'S ON WAY--TO NO. 1, WE HOPE...Aboard the Silver Comet..Miss Alabama helps speed her trip to Atlantic City...Pretty Ann Ariail gives Engineer C.S. Kiker a hand, waves after boarding...Alabama's hopes rode high Saturday on this streamliner as one of the most beautiful and talented girls ever to wear the coveted Miss Alabama crown sped toward Atlantic City and the Miss America Pageant. Already, Anne Ariail knows what it's like to be a celebrity. And no matter what the judges in Atlantic City say, she's "Miss America" to all aboard the Comet--the train every Miss Alabama has ridden since Lois Wilson back in 1921. Anne's luxurious bedroom suite is banked with flowers, and no sooner had we pulled out of the Terminal Station than tall frosted glasses of orange refreshments were served with the invitation to the annual "Miss Alabama dinner" with its steaks as thick as small roasts. And everywhere, passengers are wishing her luck and stopping her for autographs. *HAPPY MEMORIES...* Amid fanfare and music and cheers of dozens of lovely girls from all over the state who had competed with her in the Miss Alabama Pageant, the Birmingham-Southern co-ed from Birmingham left home with memories she'll "always cherish." She's remembering the colorful parade through the downtown section, sealed atop the back of her Nash convertible, waving back to the folks who lined the walks and called "We're for you, Miss America" from store windows, the flashing of newspaper cameras, radio and TV interviews by WABT-WAPI, the flying banners and uniformed escort and the carloads of glamorous Miss Alabama girls and the flowers and candy and magazine and (remainder missing).... *ANNE ON TV-RADIO...* Complete coverage of Miss Alabama's big day Saturday--her au revoir breakfast, parade, and departure for Atlantic City on the Silver Comet--were filmed by Station WABT and tape-recorded by Betty Lee for WAPI-WAFM's Woman's Page. The TV film will be on WABT Sunday at 1:25 p.m. the tape recordings on Betty Lee's Noon Edition program Monday. In addition, the trip to Atlantic City, and the Miss America Pageant will be given special coverage by tape recording and pictures by The Birmingham News Stations, which will carry the ABC-TV-Philco telecast of the Miss America Coronation Pageant Saturday night, Sep. 8.*
- *A TWO-COLUMN PICTURE...*and story of Anne Stuart Ariail, Shades Valley High's popular blond dancing-acting-star, is carried in The Sun, which points with pride to Anne's many talents and achievements. They're topped off now by her selection of Miss Mountain Brook, to represent the Lions of that section in the state-wide beauty contest next week. Anne plans to attend API at Auburn next year and major in dramatics, her present hobby and choice for her career.

- *A NEW MISS ALABAMA...* Congratulations to the new Miss Alabama--Miss Ann Stuart Ariail of Birmingham! This annual event is very impressive because we are enabled anew to see what high qualities of talent are possessed by so many young Alabama women. The major importance of this competition lies not simply in the naming of a new representative to go to Atlantic City. It is, rather, to be found in the opportunities offered many girls to further their education or professional training. Through the devoted work of Miss Lily May Caldwell, the number of awards has steadily grown down through the years until, now, a great many girls are able to capture some reward for their efforts. This paper, as usual, is proud to cooperate with the several groups and organizations making the contest possible. To all associates in this undertaking, we extend our thanks for, once more helping to make the Miss Alabama contest so effective.
- *MISS ALABAMA: BEST-DRESSED ON BOARDWALK...SMARTEST AND LOVELIEST WARDROBE FOR MISS ARIAIL...* For the Colorful Parade of States, Anne wears "Rose of India" gown..... The Refreshing Blonde Beauty of Miss Alabama Will Steal the Spotlight in Atlantic City's Pageant... Who'd Want a Lovelier Miss America than Anne Ariail in this "Dixie Belle" Ball gown?... For the Important Evening Gown Competition... Anne's Ball gown, a White Hulitar... She'll Meet the Judges, In an Oleg Cassini... Rehearsal Time in Atlantic City for Annie... Her frock, sage green sophisticate... Cinderella never had it so good! The Fairy Godmother, for all her wand-waving, didn't weave the magic spell of Polly Cain in Loveman's Designers Room. In the storybook, Cinderella got only one ballgown--that to be returned at midnight. In the Designers Room, Miss Alabama 1956 is in a wonderland of fabulous gowns. Not one--but three--and they're hers for keeps. They are "storybook" gowns like "Rose of India" and "Snow Princess" and "Dixie Belle"--and that's not all. Lovely blond Anne Ariail's beauty will be enhanced by the smartest creations for every occasion during her storybook week at the Miss America Pageant in Atlantic City, and another in New York. *EXCLUSIVES*. Looking over her wardrobe is like looking over the pages of next month's issue of Vogue, Harper's and Town and Country. Some of the gowns and sport outfits will not be "out of the cloth" and available to the public until October or November. They have been rushed through by that peculiar magic of Miss Cain and flown in advance of release. Many are exclusives. And when Annie Ariail steps out on the runway in the vast Convention Hall in Atlantic City during the week of Sept. 3-8 to vie for the Miss America crown and some of the \$30,000 in cash scholarships to be awarded again this year, she's going to be the best dressed girl in the Pageant. This year, again, her clothes surpass the beautiful wardrobes chosen for Miss Alabama in past years by Loveman's fashion authority. For traveling, Anne will go in high fashion aboard the Silver Comet, wearing a Marquise sapphire blue tweed box jacketed suit, coordinated with Navy accessories. A sage green Junior Sophisticate costume sheath has been selected for golden-haired Miss Alabama to wear when she meets the judges the first time at breakfast. It has a black velvet-collared jacket the color of the dress sharply striped in black. *CASSINI STYLE*... And for the second meeting at breakfast with the judges Anne will be wearing an Ogle Cassini's own incomparable style. Anne wears sandlewood accessories. Rehearsals--and there are lots of them preparatory to the lifting of the curtain on the world's greatest beauty and talent pageant--will find Miss Alabama wearing a number of smart appropriate casual outfits. A favorite of hers is a Talmack plaid of vibrant colored imported gingham, sleeveless and pleated with a white linen bolcro bound with gingham. *THE BALLGOWNS*... And for those fabulous evenings--the ballgowns! Evening gown competition night is one of the important events of the week of pageantry will find Anne Ariail representing Alabama in an American adaptation by Nanty of Jacques Griffe's "Rose of India" ballgown a fabulously beautiful creation. It is made of Swiss silk tulle over layers of Tulle and organza. On the great bell skirt are hand-made roses of the palest shades of silk organza, heavily sprinkled with sparkling pailletes to lend color to this basically white ballgown. The high Empire bodice is wrapped with bowtied organza. "Snow Princess" by Hulita, a ballgown that Miss Alabama will wear when she opens the 1956 Miss America Pageant on the night of Sept. 5 in Convention Hall, is a dream. It has wide-spreading tulle skirts over which dip a white satin polonaise drapery, caught at the low torso strapless bodice with white silk roses. *DANCE DRESS*... Change of mood on another night will bring lovely blond Anne to the stage in a charming "Dixie Belle" created by Mary Carter. White tulle it's ruffled from a low torso bodice has two deep bias folds of white taffeta on the skirt with pink roses interspersed in the folds. This dance dress is much attuned to Anne's blonde beauty. And for all of these--beautiful accessories have been gathered from all of Loveman's fashion shops. Her hats are by Leslie James, shoes by Pandora, Mademoiselle, and Town and Country for casual wear. Her kid gloves and shorties are by Kislav, swim suit by Rose Marie Reid, and handbags by Bienen Davis--all

"storybook" complements to the fabulous clothes. *BREAKFAST, PARADE...* Miss Alabama will leave Birmingham next Saturday afternoon on the Silver Comet, following a colorful parade and a judge's breakfast at which Ira Patton, vice president and manager of the Tutwiler Hotel, "home" of all Miss Alabama's and Miss Americas in Birmingham, will be host at an au revoir breakfast to which judges, scholarship sponsors, and some of the top award-winning Miss Alabama contestants are being invited. She'll be accompanied by Lily May Caldwell, Birmingham News, executive director of the Miss Alabama Scholarship Contest; James Hatcher, University of Alabama, who will tape-record the Miss America Pageant for Station WAPI-WAFM and WABT, and Patricia Huddleston, Miss Alabama of last year, who has been invited back to Atlantic City as a member of Miss America's Royal Court and to sing during Pageant Week. *A WEEK OF FUN...* In the famous boardwalk city, Anne will occupy a suite at the Shelburne, be entertained royally, and compete in the world's largest scholarship fund for girls--the fund that is the only one larger than the Miss Alabama competition in which she won the \$500 cash Pepsi-Cola Scholarship and coveted Miss Alabama crown. A week of fun and opportunity in New York will follow.

MISS ALABAMA AND ALTERNATES... Anne Ariail, Birmingham, won the 1956 Miss Alabama contest and the right to enter the Atlantic City Beauty Pageant last night in Birmingham. Dolores Layton, Sylacauga, is first alternate and Anna Strange, Tuscaloosa is second. Other finalists were Julia Ann Gilmer, Birmingham, and Penny Leka, Tuscaloosa. Miss Ariail received awards including scholarships worth \$1,000, a television set and ring and will represent Alabama in the Miss America contest at Atlantic City, N.J. Some 65 scholarships valued at \$25,000 were presented to winners of the talent contests. Miss Ariail succeeded Patricia Huddleston, Clanton, the 1955 winner.